

Permission is granted under Creative Commons Copyright to copy and distribute "Abducted by Angels" for noncommercial use, provided nothing is omitted or altered, and proper attribution is given.



# ABDUCTED by ANGELS

Divine Intervention in the Affairs of Man

by

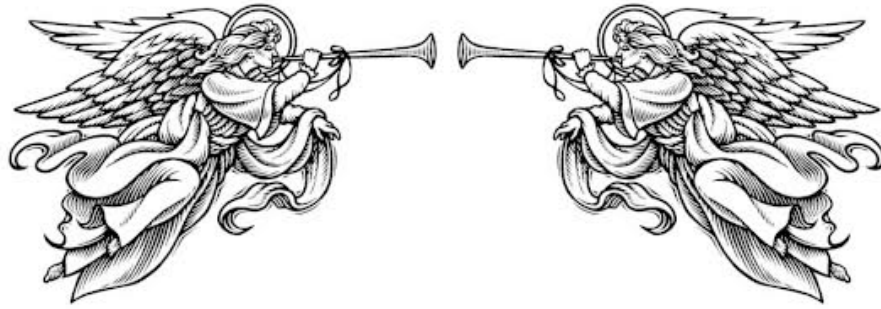
**Chuck Weiss**

with Special Material by

**James Chichester**

*The Sequel to **Abducted by Aliens; or How I Learned to Cope with High Strangeness, Government Harassment, and My Mother (a True Story)***





# **ABDUCTED**

BY

# **ANGELS**

**Divine Intervention in the Affairs of Man**

by

**Chuck Weiss**

**with 43 Pages of Angelic Script  
Transcribed by**

**James Chichester**

Sequel to

**ABDUCTED BY ALIENS**

**Or How I Learned to Cope with High Strangeness,  
Government Harassment, and My Mother (a true story)**

by

**Chuck Weiss**

**ABDUCTED BY ANGELS:**  
**Devine Intervention in the Affairs of Man**  
**by CHUCK WEISS**

**with Special Material by JAMES CHICHESTER**

Sequel to ***Abducted by Aliens, or How I Learned to Cope with High Strangeness, Government Harassment, and My Mother (a true story)***

Cover Art by Dana Augustine  
Angel Wings and lettering by Will Ziegler

Comments are welcome.  
Address comments to Chuck Weiss at [chuck-weiss.com](http://chuck-weiss.com).

# ABDUCTED BY ANGELS

## Divine Intervention in the Affairs of Man

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>INTRODUCTION</b> .....	6
<b>A Summary of <i>Abducted by Aliens</i></b>	
1. My First Paradigm Shift — The Awakening .....	6
2. Spontaneous Healings .....	7
3. I saw Two Grays Materialize in My Bedroom .....	8
4. Remembering My Daughter Screaming .....	8
5. My Second Paradigm Shift — Majestic .....	9
6. Testing, Testing, One-Two-Three .....	10
7. Who Are These People? .....	10
<b>CHAPTER 1: Publishing My Book and the Harassment that Followed</b>	
1. Introduction .....	12
2. Majestic Sabotages the Cover Art and Delays Printing .....	12
3. Selling My Book at the UFO Expo, Under Majestic’s Watchful Eye .....	13
4. Followed by a helicopter .....	14
5. Trying to Blog While Feeling Drugged .....	14
6. Majestic Took My Teeth! .....	15
7. 24 Hours of Missing Time .....	17
8. I’ve been Away, Licking My Wounds .....	17
9. To Blog or Not to Blog, that Was the Question .....	18
<b>CHAPTER 2: The Human-Gray Hybrid programs</b>	
1. Budd Hopkins Discovers the Grays Are Making Hybrids .....	20
2. Majestic Is Also Making Hybrids .....	20
3. I’m Told I’m a Majestic Created Human-Gray Hybrid .....	22
<b>CHAPTER 3: Conversations with the Grays</b>	
1. Harold and His Chorus .....	24
2. The Fate of Human-Gray Hybrid Babies .....	26
3. Earth is a School .....	28
4. What Really Happened at Roswell .....	29
<b>CHAPTER 4: The Military’s Re-Abduction of Abductee/Experiencers</b>	
1. Melinda Leslie’s Lecture: Introduction .....	31
2. Melinda Leslie’s Lecture Notes .....	31
3. The Research of Melinda Leslie: Summary and Final Comments .....	70

## **CHAPTER 5: It's Wonderland!**

- 1. Living in Alice's Wonderland . . . . . 74
- 2. My Rabbit Hole Goes Deeper — Majestic Used My Cat to Spy on Me . . . . . 75

## **CHAPTER 6: A Frightening Discovery (The Rabbit Hole Goes Deeper Still)**

- 1. Sudden Memories of Majestic's Mind Control . . . . . 77
- 2. Facing My Fear . . . . . 78
- 3. \$2,100 Missing from My Bank Account . . . . . 79

## **CHAPTER 7: Sandy's Abduction Video**

- 1. An Alien Abduction Caught on Camera? . . . . . 81
- 2. Watch the Video . . . . . 82
- 3. Sandy Speaks Out About Her Abduction Video . . . . . 83
- 4. Sandy's Statement . . . . . 83

## **CHAPTER 8: Angelic Script Transcribed by James Chichester**

- 1. Introduction . . . . . 87
- 2. 43 Pages of Angelic Script . . . . . 88

## **CHAPTER 9: Interesting Stuff Thrown in to Pad the Book**

- 1. The Grays and Their Amazing Abilities . . . . . 131
- 2. The Basic Elements of an Alien Abduction . . . . . 133
- 3. Five Explanations for Alien Abduction . . . . . 136
- 4. Advice on Coming Out of the Closet . . . . . 138
- 5. Celtic Fairies and the Grays . . . . . 140
- 6. UFO Airships of 1896-1897 . . . . . 142
- 7. US Presidents on the Subject of UFOs . . . . . 146
- 8. Astronaut Edgar Mitchell on Aliens and Briefings of Presidents . . . . . 148
- 9. Astronaut Brian O'Leary Talks About Majestic . . . . . 149
- 10. The French Military's UFO Study . . . . . 150
- 11. Majestic's SOM1 Field Manual . . . . . 154
- 12. Analysis of the SOM1 Manual . . . . . 179
- 13. UFOs Shut Down Missiles at Malmstrom Air Force Base in 1967 . . . . . 197
- 14. Did UFOs Turn the Lights Off? . . . . . 199
- 15. Hollywood Prepares the Public for Contact . . . . . 201
- 16. UFO Spin Doctors . . . . . 206
- 17. Fear . . . . . 208
- 18. Paranoia . . . . . 209
- 19. Depression . . . . . 210
- 20. My Reality Check . . . . . 212
- 21. When Different Cultures Meet . . . . . 214
- 22. UFO Conventions . . . . . 216
- 23. 2012 Update: The Mayan Calendar Is Still Resetting . . . . . 218

## **EPILOGUE: Devils or Angels? . . . . . 220**

# A Summary of *Abducted by Aliens*

## Introduction

This is the sequel to my book *Abducted by Aliens, or How I Learned to Cope with High Strangeness, Government Harassment, and My Mother (a True Story)*, published in 2008. It's available free as a PDF download at this website. You might want to have a copy handy, as I will be referring to it often.

Most of the material presented here was published earlier as posts to my blog at AbductionSite.com, which was abandoned years ago. (They're designated here as reprints.) At the time Majestic sabotaged my attempts to communicate with my readers, and I suspect that few people ever knew that the website existed.<sup>1</sup>

At this point I should explain some of the terms I use. The phrase "Abductee/Experiencer" is my attempt to speak to everyone in contact with ETs, regardless of how they feel about their "visits." "Abductee" is obviously a negative term, while "Experiencer" suggests a more neutral attitude.

In my writings, I used to use "ETs" and "the Grays" interchangeably. I'm more specific now because, strictly speaking, the original Grays are not extraterrestrials. It's well documented in UFO literature that they don't come from another terrestrial planet, but instead from another dimension, and thus are interdimensionals (IDs) and not extraterrestrials (ETs). When referring to ETs or IDs I will sometimes use the word Alien(s) with a capital A to differentiate it from the human variety.

I first became aware that something very strange was happening to me twenty-nine years ago on January 19, 1994 at two o'clock in the morning, and it's been a roller-coaster ride ever since.

Of course it would be best if you were to read *Abducted by Aliens*, before starting to read its sequel, but for those who prefer an abbreviated version I'll summarize its major chapters.

## My First Paradigm Shift — The Awakening

*In January of 1994 I began to experience a series of curious incidents, which when considered together, presented a mystery that I could not ignore. I decided early on to record those events as they occurred, so as not to lose any details to a faulty memory.*

*Everything reported herein happened as described.*

Chuck Weiss

*"And you know something is happening, but you don't know what it is, do you Mr. Jones."*

Bob Dylan

---

<sup>1</sup> Majestic is the word I use when referring to the super-secret, government agency in charge of everything having to do with UFOs, their occupants, and the people in contact with them.

It all started on January 18, 1994, when the Grays woke me up in the middle of the night . . . with a telephone call.

At the time I owned and operated a one-person transportation service, taking people to doctor's appointments by reservation. I was use to receiving phone calls at all hours of the day and night, so when I woke up to the sound of a ringing telephone at two in the morning I wasn't surprised, even when there was no one on the other end when I answered.

But it happened again two hours later. Was some kid playing a prank, dialing random numbers out of the telephone book in the middle of the night?<sup>2</sup> Then I remembered that it had happened the night before, a set of two rings about two hours apart, and the night before that it had been the sound of a bell. The telephone ring, however, didn't have quite the same tonal quality as my bedside phone, and I began to suspect that it was all in my head. I switched off the ringer on the third night and sure enough, it happened again, the same set of two rings separated by about two hours of time. (I learned later that visits by the Grays are often marked by an audible tone of some kind, right before and right after the event.)

I was having audio hallucinations! Was I having a mental breakdown? I didn't believe I was under any unusual stress at that time, and that explanation just didn't feel right anyway. Besides I had discovered something else, something seemingly impossible. As I sat on my couch contemplating it all, I suddenly got the urge to get up and go into the bathroom to inspect myself. I fought it at first, thinking it was an odd impulse, but the urge was insistent and I finally complied.

What I saw in the mirror when I took off my bathrobe should have shocked me, but my reaction was noticeably detached as if I were looking at someone else instead. There across my left shoulder was a long, ugly red scrap mark that looked like I had left my skin on the pavement after a motorcycle accident. Yet it didn't hurt at all, and disappeared after a couple of days.

It was about a month later when I had my first contact with something that, although invisible, was undeniably real.

## **Spontaneous Healings:**

I was working out on my home exercise machine, when I badly strained my left shoulder and chess mussels. I was in severe agony. As I sat there trying to remember if I had an Ace Bandage in the medicine chest, I noticed a feeling of pressure at the base of my spine at the tailbone. It lasted about two or three seconds. I looked behind me to see if I was sitting on anything (no I wasn't), and then I noticed that the pain had suddenly stopped. One second extreme pain, the next nothing, no pain, no discomfort, not even a weakness in the affected areas. It was at that point that I realized that I was in touch with something greater than myself, something unseen, and it freaked me out!<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> Back then you had to pay extra to get an unlisted number. It was a simpler time, when people weren't concerned with the security of their personal information because no one was trying to steal it. Unlisted numbers were printed and distributed in large Telephone Directories, free of charge.

<sup>3</sup> For a complete description, read *Abducted by Aliens*, pages 13-15

Over the course of the last twenty-nine years I've been given at least a half dozen spontaneous healings, including the removal of two pre-cancerous nodes from my face, tendonitis in my left middle finger (I asked for that one), and a bad case of emphysema due to six months of smoking crack cocaine. It was the darkest period of my life, and at the time I didn't care if I lived or died. The Grays waited two years after I finally put down my pipe before giving me that healing, so as to be certain I was safe in my sobriety.<sup>4</sup>

## **I Saw Two Grays Materialize in My Bedroom**

In the early morning hours of June 11, 1996 I received the best confirmation I could have hoped for, when I saw two Gray Aliens materialize in my bedroom.

I was wide awake, but lying very still in my bed as I reviewed in my mind the strange events that had taken hold of my life. I was on my side facing a window across the room, which was brightly lit by a nearby streetlamp.

Gradually, I became aware of a darkening in front of the window. In the next few seconds it began to take form, and looked to be about three or four feet tall. I could see another "something" forming just inside my peripheral vision but I didn't look at it, keeping my gaze instead on what was directly in front of me.

I closed my eyes and counted to five. When I opened them it was even more visible in its details, with a large head and big black eyes!

My body immediately reacted. I started to leap out of bed, but was suddenly frozen to the spot, unable to move. My mind started to fall into a black hole, but before I became unconscious I screamed, "No, God damn it!" and suddenly I was wide awake and able to move again. They were gone.

I know that people can become agitated thinking they see something that isn't really there, but people don't start to fall asleep in the middle of a panic attack. No, it really happened. I saw them!

## **Remembering My Daughter Screaming:**

Although I had been a "UFO buff" for many years, I had purposely stayed away from the subject of Alien Abduction believing it was the unfortunate delusions of "wannabes," people so dissatisfied with their lives that they're willing to surrender reality to fantasy and believe themselves in contact with Steven Spielberg's "ET." However, when I found myself personally caught up in the Abduction phenomenon that all changed. The more I learned of my involvement the more accepting of my situation I became, even wanting to reach out and discover the nature of what had contacted me. Then I remembered something that turned my optimism into vengeful hate.

---

<sup>4</sup> *ibid*, pages 151-153



It was in late 1988 or '89 when my daughter was about three or four years old that I had a disturbing dream. I was in a sea of blackness. There was nothing else, just the black and the sound of a child screaming. The scream was insistent, one with each breath, and very, very angry. I covered my ears, but it wouldn't go away. I knew I was dreaming and tried to wake myself up, but couldn't. The screaming got louder and louder, as I ran around in a panic trying to find its source in the darkness. At last the shadows gave way to show a little girl standing on a ledge. I shouted for her to jump. She gave me an angry glare, and then did just that. At that point the screaming stopped and the dream ended.<sup>5</sup>

Years later, as I was reviewing the diary that I had started to document all the weirdness as it was unfolding, something I had written made me remember that dream. The screaming suddenly filled my head again, and I realized at that moment that it had been my little girl, Katie, undergoing her first abduction. The wonder and awe that I felt in being selected for contact by visiting space aliens was suddenly replaced with parental rage. If I could have gotten hold of a Gray, I would have twisted its scrawny little neck in two.

My anger quickly gave way, however, to feelings of impotence. There was nothing I could do about what was happening. Katherine was having a series of nightmares about "monsters and bad men" at the time, which indicated to me she was undergoing another round of their "visits." I never felt so angry, and so helpless at the same time.

Out of desperation, I decided to try and negotiate with my unseen tormentors. If they were going to take both my daughter and me, then I asked that they please come and take me first. That way, I reasoned, my presence might help to calm Katherine. Katie later confirmed by the "dreams" she was having that the Grays had taken me up on my offer, and that I was able to lessen her fear during our ordeal.<sup>6</sup>

## **My Second Paradigm Shift — Majestic**

It wasn't until late November that I learned something more sinister than any extraterrestrial was lurking in the shadows, watching me . . . government agents. I was able to verify that my apartment was routinely entered while I was away.

Then the "fun" really began. It was one thing to find that my life was (and evidently always has been) a bad Science Fiction movie, but it was quite another to discover that it had morphed into a James Bond thriller with me cast as a villain in the story, helping space aliens to invade Earth (undoubtedly that's what they tell their goons in the field).

There is a super secret arm within the CIA that's charged with managing everything having to do with flying saucers and their occupants, including the surveillance and forced debriefings of the

---

<sup>5</sup> *ibid*, pages 39-42

<sup>6</sup> *ibid*, pages 91-93

humans they contact.<sup>7</sup> I call this cabal, “Majestic,” after the original Majestic 12 Committee, formed in 1947 by Truman’s presidential order to investigate what later became known as “The Roswell Incident.” I maintain that the committee did not disband after delivering its report to Truman, but rather continued in existence so as to monitor what they believed to be an ominous, new threat to national security. They’ve undoubtedly changed their name since then, but I will continue to use the term Majestic to describe them.

## Testing, Testing, One-Two-Three

I was able to discern at least three different “tests” that were given to me by the Grays. The first was to test my resolve not to kill, using of all things . . . cockroaches.<sup>8</sup> The second was meant to explore my feelings toward an idol of mine.<sup>9</sup> Often whom we admire can be an indicator of the kind of person we are. The third test was an examination of my character . . . a test that I utterly failed! Fortunately, two years later they gave me another chance and, after recognizing the set up, I was able to correct my mistake and pass their “make-up exam.”

That last test was a shocker. It took the manipulation of a dozen people or more, over the course of two years to set up my test of character a second time. The similarities between the two situations was both numerous and stunning. It wasn’t a coincidence. I was meant to notice, and the recognition of what they had done shook me to the core. The Grays are no ordinary space aliens; that was made very clear to me.<sup>10</sup>

## Who Are These People?

The UFO community has undergone a series of paradigm shifts of its own. First there were lights in the sky that moved in ways that human technology couldn’t duplicate. Then those lights began to land, and many people reported seeing various creatures emerge from them. Earth, it appeared, was being visited by a number of intelligent beings from other worlds. As you might expect, that got people’s attention.

Then it slowly became apparent that many ordinary people were being taken in the middle of the night by some of those same beings. Further research revealed that the abductions were part of an ongoing, genetic monitoring of specific family bloodlines over many generations. Fair enough; we monitor the health and wellbeing of various endangered animals in much the same way. Perhaps a more advance civilization was doing the same thing with us.

The shocker was when researcher Budd Hopkins discovered that the Grays were creating human hybrids of themselves, for what reason no one knew. **[What my friend, James (aka Harold) and**

---

<sup>7</sup> The “Re-Abduction” of UFO Abductee/Experiencers by a covert arm of the military (under Majestic’s careful direction) is a well-kept secret. There were only a hand-full of researchers who investigated our government’s attacks on its own citizens. The most prominent of these brave researchers was Melinda Leslie. I felt her research so important that I got her permission to post the notes of her standard convention lecture at my old website. It’s reprinted here in Chapter 4: “The Military’s Re-Abduction of Abductee/Experiencers,” a must-read for anyone who’s ready to turn the rock over and see the bugs that inhabit the dark underbelly of Alien Abduction.

<sup>8</sup> *ibid*, pages 264-270

<sup>9</sup> *ibid*, pages 270-272

<sup>10</sup> *ibid*, pages 272-287

**I were able to find out about this part of their agenda, I've include here in Chapter 2: The Human-Gray Hybrid Programs.]**

Then researchers discovered, that while there are up to seventy different extraterrestrial species visiting Earth, the ones called "The Grays" aren't really from another planet at all, but from another dimension.<sup>11</sup> Not only that, these "Inter-dimensional" beings (IDs) seemed to be concerned with our spiritual wellbeing, as well as our genetics. Researchers knew of this spiritual component for years, but kept it to themselves fearing ridicule and loss of credibility if they went public with their findings. Two respected researchers, Raymond Fowler and the late Dr. John Mack (a tenured Harvard professor), broke the silence in their respective books, Fowler's *The Watchers* (along with its sequel, *The Watchers II*), and Dr. Mack's *Passport to the Cosmos*.

But why would creatures, not even of our time and space, be concerned with the spiritual development of humans on Earth? After decades of being on the inside of this, I believe I've learned the answer to that question. The Inter-dimensional Grays are higher beings from the Astral plane of existence, the place where our souls go when we "die," and from where we are "reborn." They are charged by still higher beings with maintaining the Mechanism of Reincarnation, the process by which we learn our karmic lessons.

I'm not the first to suggest this, just another person to confirm it. Whitley Strieber wrote in one of his books that his Grays told him they "recycle souls." Fowler's research found that the Grays have been seen at the birth and at the death of a number of people, and concluded that they "come from behind Death's Great Door."

In *Abducted by Aliens*, I explain why I believe the Grays are, at this particular time, making their presence on Earth known in ways that can no longer be ignored.

And now, on to the sequel.

---

<sup>11</sup> Not to be confused with the beings that took Betty and Barney Hill aboard their spacecraft. Those Aliens look vaguely similar to the Grays, but were later determined to come from the Zeta Reticuli Star System. For a more in depth analysis, read *The Zeta Reticuli Incident* by Terrence Dickinson, Milwaukee WI: AstroMedia Corp., 1976 (or pages 234-235 of *Abducted by Aliens*).

# CHAPTER 1: Publishing My Book and the Harassment that Followed

## Introduction

It's been fifteen years since 2008, when I published *Abducted by Aliens, or How I Learned to Cope with High Strangeness, Government Harassment, and My Mother (a true story)*. The High Strangeness referenced in the subtitle continues. My overt harassment by government agents stopped when I stopped blogging back in 2011. But sure enough, when I started working on this book they made it clear to me that they never left.

I doubt that many people read *Abducted by Aliens*. Majestic made sure as few people as possible even knew about the book, having sabotaged my repeated attempts to promote it online. The Grays assured me, however, that the people who needed to read it would.

In the first chapter, I'll recount Majestic's continued harassment since 2008. I think it's important I do because it seems I'm one of the few people, if not the only one, who continues to write about our government's interference in the lives of Abductee/Experiencers. The researchers who did, and in doing so gave me hope when I so desperately needed it, have either retired, died in the passing years, or been hounded out of the UFO community by Majestic's harassment and threats of physical harm.

## Majestic Sabotages the Cover Art and Delays Printing

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

Finishing *Abducted by Aliens* was one thing. Taking it through the process of converting it from a computer file to a real book was an education, made all the more challenging by Majestic's overt harassment throughout the process.

My illustrator created beautiful covers for the book, but it wasn't easy. The front cover went off without a hitch, but the rear cover took several attempts because Majestic invaded his computer three different times, and destroyed the work he had carefully crafted. "I've been doing this for years," he said. "It's not like there's a big delete button I keep pressing." He was allowed to finish it, but only at the last minute.

Obtaining an exact PDF copy of my MSWord file to send to the printer was even a challenge. Every time I would try, the formatting would change somewhere in the document. I'd have to scroll throughout the book to find where a title may have suddenly appeared in a different sized font, or where a section of the text suddenly went from fully justified to left justified. It nearly had me tearing my hair out. I suspected Majestic, and still do of course, as they had shown me several times before that they can take control of my computer any time they wanted.

My intent was to introduce my book at the UFO Expo, a local convention that came to Santa Clara, California every year. I carefully planned everything so that I should have gotten the books from the printer with a good four weeks to spare. WRONG!

Dana was put behind schedule so far that by the time he finished his work, I had only one week left to get it printed. Luckily I had chosen a local printer to save time, as well as shipping charges. But even at that, something happened to the presses that delayed things still further, and I wound up having to pick up the books in a rented car on my way to the convention the morning after they were finally printed. The ink literally had just dried to the point where they could be handled.

After a book is published, it needs to be promoted, and a website is one way to get exposure. I hired someone to build my first website (one I've also abandoned), but again Majestic wasn't going to make it easy.

The web designer was incredulous at first, but after repeated attempts to do little things like uploading a page to the site, she finally said, "It certainly feels like harassment!" It was only when I suggested to her that we report the interference to the FBI that Majestic stopped their mischief. Hacking a website is a Federal offense, and I speculated that they didn't want an investigation, even a low level one, which might point in their direction.

## **Selling My Book at the UFO Expo, Under Majestic's Watchful Eye**

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

At last, after two years I was finally able to hold a finished copy of my book. It was one of the most satisfying moments of my life.

I loaded the books into the trunk of a rented car and drove to Santa Clara, California for the UFO Expo, an annual convention held there at the Marriott Hotel. My friend Harold, also an Experiencer, was with me. I brought him along to help me man the sales table I had rented, and to share in the excitement of debuting my book to the public.

Majestic was there, waiting for us.

The first indication that we were under scrutiny was when we checked into our room. There on our pillows were chocolate wafers that are sometimes offered as a welcoming gift by the finer hotels. The only thing was, this hotel had never offered any such amenity before, and a quick call to the desk confirmed that they had not changed their policy since my last visit. Throughout our stay things we knew that we had unpacked showed up missing, but were later discovered to have been put back in their suitcases.

Perhaps the most telling incident was when we ordered extra towels from Housekeeping. When the man showed up at our door to deliver them, he was shaking like a leaf as he handed them over. He didn't even stick around for his tip, but instead darted off quickly after shoving the towels into Harold's hands. We speculated that he might have felt "caught in the middle" while Majestic orchestrated things from down in the bowels of the hotel. It certainly would

have been stressful for the hotel's employees to have Homeland Security agents mulling around their work spaces, and the man from Housekeeping was obviously stressed out.<sup>12</sup>

Another indication that I personally was a major focus of Majestic's attention at the Expo, was when I tried to talk with the woman who organized the convention. I had wanted to offer myself as a panelist at one of the seminars to talk about Alien abduction. She took one look at me from across the room and, as I approached her, ran out like a frightened rabbit desperate to get away. She evidently was told to have nothing to do with me.

As a new author, the convention was a rousing success. In my conversations with the other vendors there, I discovered that my book sold much better than any other title, even though sales were down in general because of the economic recession.

## **Followed by a Helicopter**

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

A week or so after my book went to press in September of 2008, I was followed by a helicopter on my way to work. I was walking down the alley beside my apartment building that leads to the subway station a block away where I catch the train each morning. The sound of the chopper was loud when I stepped outside, as it hovered almost directly overhead. As I headed down the alleyway, it sounded like it was following. When I looked up, I saw that it was about four stories above the ground and just a little behind me. It traveled slowly matching my pace, and when I stopped, it stopped. I stopped three different times to turn around and look up at it, and each time it stopped and wouldn't start moving again until I did.

The message was clear. I was not to forget that they were watching me.

It was a small whirlybird. I thought at the time that it probably couldn't hold more than one person. Although I tried, I couldn't make out anyone seated behind the curved windshield in front. It was painted white without any markings, either on the body of the chopper or on its undercarriage.

When I got to the subway station at the end of the alleyway, it banked and flew away at a much greater speed than when it was pacing me.

## **Trying to Blog While Feeling Drugged**

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

This is going to be an interesting exercise. It's Tuesday evening and I'm trying to write tomorrow's blog. The problem is that I feel like I'm drugged. I came home from work this afternoon and took a nap. I woke up feeling perceptually altered, and that feeling hasn't

---

<sup>12</sup> Majestic is the most secret part of the Intelligence Community, hidden deep within the CIA and unknown to any congressional oversight committee. As such it must stay hidden in the background, so it often uses the various other intelligence agencies (including Home Land Security) as cover for its operations.

dissipated since. I've been up for an hour now and have tried to ground myself with a couple of cups of coffee, but it's not working.

This is not an unusual occurrence for me. Sometimes I can find a puncture mark to verify my suspicion that Majestic has dropped by to "debrief" me, but I can't find one this time.<sup>13</sup> Also, my left knee feels like it's been wrenched again, as often happens when they roust me out of bed.

My cats are also acting stressed tonight. While memories of Majestic's attacks are buried deep in my subconscious, my cats witness it all and have been traumatized as a result. I think that upsets me more than anything done to me personally.

## **Majestic Took My Teeth!**

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

Over the years I've chronicled my struggles with Majestic in my book and on this blog, and they've been extensive. Much of my "Close Encounters of the Government Kind" have been as part of a psychological warfare campaign waged against Abductee/Experiencers who resist Majestic's efforts to control them.

From the smearing of my shower curtain with blood and ground-up pieces of intestine,<sup>14</sup> to pacing me with a low flying, drone helicopter as I walked down an alleyway near my home, to even raping me, Majestic has tried many times to break my spirit, or at the very least to increase my paranoia.

When I abandoned the support group I had started and dropped out the UFO community all together in 1997, Majestic's bullying abated.<sup>15</sup> They stayed in the background and allowed me to pretend they weren't there . . . that is until 2006, when I started working on my book with the goal of publishing it. Then the harassment started up again, and it continues to this day in a constant stream of physical attacks on one hand, and childish annoyances on the other.

Their physical abuse over the years has been evidenced by wrenched knees, wrenched thumbs, wrenched shoulders, and bouts of back pain induced by injections of something into my lower back, with needle marks discovered directly over the centers of the pain. I recently suffered a large hematoma at the base of my left thumb, suggesting it was badly twisted in the middle of the night. The right thumb was similarly injured a few nights later, but not as seriously.

Harassment, to be fully effective psychologically, should include a mixed bag of torments with varying degrees of severity. The rapes I've experienced by Majestic's thugs (there have been several) are one of the more extreme methods used. Financial ruin is another, but I'm already

---

<sup>13</sup> Normally, a person under hypnosis can't be made to do anything against their will. The subconscious mind won't allow it. However, if certain drugs are administered that protective mechanism can be breached, and the subject is then powerless to resist the interrogators's hypnotic suggestions.

<sup>14</sup> *ibid*, pages 193-194

<sup>15</sup> *ibid*, pages 195-197

so poor that there is little Majestic can do to me in that regard. (As Bob Dylan wrote, “When you got nothing, you got nothing to lose.”) . . . which brings me to their childish annoyances.

Majestic’s lesser forms of harassment are meant to add to the subject’s levels of stress and paranoia. In my case their favorite tactic is to take things. Some, I found later hidden in areas of my apartment that I haven’t disturbed in years, others I’ve never seen again. Over time, the list of items Majestic has taken has grown to included . . .

- My belt, taken from my pants during the night. I had to buy another during my lunch hour the next day, after holding my pants up at work with one hand throughout the morning.
- A dozen books or more, taken from my UFO library while I was doing research for *Abducted by Aliens*.
- Several computer jump drives (used for transporting data files) when I would carry a copy of my book just before its publication, afraid that Majestic would destroy it.
- My wallet, with all my I.D. I didn’t lose it; it was taken, but later returned when I threatened to file a police report.
- A bedside flashlight.
- An umbrella.
- An American Eagle 1oz. gold coin that I had purchased as an investment for \$600. (See the Postscript below.)
- and the latest . . . MY TEETH!

I left my dental bridges on the bathroom sink after brushing them in the morning. I forgot to put them in my mouth before I ran off to work, something I may do now and then when I’m preoccupied in thought. When I got home, they weren’t there. That was a couple of weeks ago.

I don’t have much prospect of getting new ones. They were an expensive gift from my dentist, who offered them as part of his giving back to the community. I can’t ask him to do that again, and I can’t afford to replace them on my own.

Majestic, you bastards, how low must you go to take an old man’s teeth! Have you no shame?<sup>16</sup>

Postscript: An interesting sidebar about the American Eagle gold coin: When it was taken it was worth over a thousand dollars, and represented a four hundred dollar return on my investment. I got really mad when I found that Majestic had taken it, and knowing that I’m always monitored with hidden cameras in my apartment, I went on a rant projected directly at them. “You may tell yourselves that you’re noble protectors of national security,” I shouted, “but this proves that you’re noting but a gang of thieves!”

Three days later, the coin was back in my desk drawer, from where it had been taken. Evidently, I had hurt their pride. “Call us any name you like, but DON’T call us thieves!”

---

<sup>16</sup> About a year later, when I turned 65, I became eligible for Medical (California’s Medicaid Program), and was able to be fitted for a free set of dentures.



## 24 Hours of Missing Time

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

I went to bed at 10:30 in the evening. That was Sunday night. I got out of bed at 8 o'clock this morning, fully expecting to enjoy another day off from work because of the Memorial Day weekend. I was wrong.

Wesley called earlier this morning and was surprised to discover that I was home. When he came by a few hours ago, he explained that he had thought I would have been at work because it was Tuesday. "Impossible," I said, but a quick glance at my computer's calendar confirmed it. I had lost 24 hours!

I know that in the day to day routine, a person can lose track of time, sometimes so much so that a day can slip by without notice. In such circumstances, however, one can usually look back and remember the little details that distinguish one day from another, and finally reconcile the time that has passed. Not so in this case. I have no memory of anything happening at all. I went to bed one day, and woke up 24 hours later!<sup>17</sup>

There is some corroborative evidence, however, to support my claim that this is a case of missing time . . . my cats and the house plants.

I'm religious about putting down fresh water for my cats every day. Pywacket (the male) suffered from a urinary tract infection a few years ago, and to prevent another episode he must drink enough water each day to keep the crystals that form in his bladder in solution. If not they'll solidify and block his urinary track, a very dangerous and costly condition. This afternoon I went to change their water and saw that it was nearly empty. The cat box hasn't been cleaned, either. I evidently wasn't around to do my kitty chores.

The house plants, which sit near the open window, were especially thirsty this morning. It hasn't been particularly warm out. Actually it's been threatening showers, off and on, so the humidity has been high. One of the plants sits in a basin of water, which was also nearly empty. In addition to my cats, I apparently wasn't around to service my plants either.

I've had periods of missing time before, but nothing for as long as a full day and night. Fortunately I have an understanding boss so I'll be able to take the time off as a vacation day, although I doubt he would believe my explanation.

## I've Been Away, Licking My Wounds

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

I apologize. I "dropped out" for a few weeks without letting anyone know, and I've learned that there has been some concern expressed about my safety. If I've caused anyone consternation I sincerely regret it, but I just had to lay it down for a while. The stress of it all was getting to be

---

<sup>17</sup> 33 1/2 hours to be exact, "sleeping" from Sunday night 10:30 PM to Monday night 10:30 PM (24 hours), plus another 9 1/2 hours from 10:30 PM Monday night to 8 AM Tuesday morning.

too much. I didn't know if I would ever post again. I didn't want to think about anything related to UFOs, Aliens or Majestic. It was just getting too painful.

I don't like having to admit that Majestic's harassment has affected me because it can only encourage them in their efforts to control me, but the unrelenting assaults that I'm made to suffer do take their toll even if the memories are suppressed.

I'm trying to regroup and continue the fight. I've taken a week off from work to at least do the dishes that have piled up in the sink, and my laundry that overflows the bathtub. Perhaps when my mundane life is back in order, I'll be able to pick up where I left off.

See you in a week . . . or so.

## To Blog or Not to Blog, that Was the Question

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

January 7, 2012

I apologize for the many months that I've been away, but it's hard, coming back from the dead.

The dead are at least at peace. They don't feel pain anymore. They can't be harassed, bullied or intimidated. They've left the building. I felt that peace when I stopped blogging months ago, and I've been hesitant to stick my hand back in the fire. I've fought Majestic for seventeen years now, but when I stopped blogging they stopped their harassment and allowed me to forget for a while that I'm their "bitch on a leash."

I've tried to come back before, but each time I did I would fall into a funk and retreat back to my favorite video game (Sid Meier's "Civilization") to waste inordinate amounts of time. I wasn't getting anything done. Although many people fall into periods of depression from time to time, especially Abductee/Experiencers, I feel that many of my episodes are imposed on me by Majestic. And I recently got a confirmation of sorts that I'm right about that.

My good friend and confidant, Harold, visits me every week for dinner and conversation. As I've chronicled ***{here in Chapter 3: Conversations with the Grays}***, Harold is a real psychic and channels a chorus of Grays who will, from time to time, answer our questions based upon a vote they take amongst themselves. During his last visit, I explained to Harold my quandary, hoping that his Grays would be supportive of my plight (which they were) and, as I did, I was suddenly struck with waves of altered perception that were so strong I had to hold on to the kitchen counter to keep from falling over. I wasn't dizzy or nauseated, but suddenly altered. The feeling dissipated at first, but quickly returned when I tried to continue the conversation, and again when I specifically asked Harold's Grays if I had been hypnotized by Majestic to stop blogging. Their vote was 65% to 35%, yes.<sup>18</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> One might ask, "Why the split vote? Either something is true, or it isn't." Harold's chorus of Grays is composed of 50% "old school" Grays (those who have no emotions), and 50% hybrid Grays who have all the emotions of humans. Harold and I have found that the hybrids are much more likely to answer our questions. A 65/35 percent vote only means that 65% were willing to answer the question, while the remaining 35% were not.

Their answer didn't come as a surprise to me. I had noticed that any attempts to resume my narrative online were soon followed by bouts of depression and persistent feelings of dread. Abduction researcher, Melinda Leslie, has established that Abductee/Experiencers, especially those who work closely with the Grays, are often hypnotically encouraged to drop out of the UFO community altogether. ***{See Chapter 4: The Military's Re-Abduction of Abductee/ Experiencers, Pages 73-75, "What Do They Want? Mind Control."}***

So here I am, picking up the gauntlet again, re-energized with the continued support of my Gray friends and a personal conviction (perhaps born from seeing too many Hollywood movies) that the pure of heart will always win out (eventually) over those who have no heart at all. Besides, at my age (64) I've come to understand that stasis is the only real death.

Onward and upward!

# CHAPTER 2: The Human-Gray Hybrid Programs

## Budd Hopkins Discovers the Grays Are Making Hybrids

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

Another aspect of the Abduction phenomenon is both fantastic and far-reaching in its implications. It's the apparent mixing of Human and Gray genomes to create hybrid children.

Researcher Budd Hopkins was the first to uncover this part of the Alien agenda. Women abductees sometimes report missing fetuses. They have confirmed pregnancies and are often accused by their doctors of aborting their children, yet there is no physical evidence of any such procedure having been performed.

I remember one woman who was part of the UFO support group that I attended. She described losing her fetus not once, but several times, and having her medical records "disappear." Her doctor turned against her, refusing to see her again, when he had initially been concerned and supportive. Hers was the first such story that I had heard and it seemed very bizarre to me at the time, but her testimony was so obviously heartfelt and sincere that I was inclined to believe her.

Now sixteen years later, most UFO researchers agree that Hopkins was right, and that the Grays have an ongoing program in place to create Human hybrids of themselves. But why? What could be the purpose behind such a program?

Many in the UFO community believe that the human race itself is a hybrid creation. The genetic history of our species shows that our physical evolution was suddenly advanced several different times throughout history, from primates to hominids such as *Ardipithecus ramidus*, the first to walk on two legs, from hominids to *Homo Erectus*, the first of our ancestors to have human-like body proportions and to make stone tools, and from *Homo Erectus* finally evolved *Homo sapiens sapiens* (modern man). At each of these junctures, our genetic structure was altered (by nature or design) sufficiently enough to create a more advanced, intelligent being.

In my conversations with Harold's chorus of Grays, they admitted that the genetic manipulation of mankind throughout the millennia was their doing. They created us, and it appears now with their hybrid program they're tweaking the model yet again.

What the researchers don't yet know is that that program didn't begin in some Alien laboratory, but in a secret Majestic underground base here on Earth!

## Majestic is Also Making Hybrids

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

In August of 2006, I attended a UFO convention in Santa Clara, California. O.P.U.S (Organization for Paranormal Understanding and Support) had reserved a room to host a support group for UFO Abductees/Experiencers. Chairs were drawn into a tight circle and after everyone sat

down, they began telling their story in turn. One attractive middle-aged woman, whom I'll call Colette (not her real name) told a very interesting story indeed.<sup>19</sup>

Colette's parents divorced when she was a child. When she was in her thirties, she visited her father shortly before he died. She didn't know much about him, except that he had been in the Army during World War II serving in the OSS (Office of Strategic Services), the wartime intelligence agency that later became the CIA. He asked her if she knew why she had ongoing experiences with UFOs and Aliens since she was a baby. She was surprised at the question because she had never discussed those matters with him. "No, I don't know why," she answered.

"You're a hybrid," he told her bluntly.

"What do you mean, a hybrid," she asked.

"You're half human, and half Alien." He went on to say that she was created as part of a government experiment.

At first Colette thought that he must have been talking about both her and her twin sister. No, it was only her that was the hybrid, he explained. Her sister was "an accident."

Colette went on to explain that her twin sister should have developed in a sac, like all fetuses, but evidently she hadn't. Her mother said the doctor couldn't find it. She also said that she and her twin had been born with different blood types.

As I listened to her, I could only imagine what it was like to have such a bizarre conversation with one's father. Her story intrigued me, however, because my father had also served in the OSS during the war. I listened intently as she continued her story and, as she did, I realized that Colette looked very familiar to me, although I was sure that we had never met. (I learned later that we even live in different states.)

Colette said that in the aftermath of that disturbing exchange with her father, she began to remember bits and pieces of her past. One memory was of being escorted as a child by men in uniform into an elevator that went down its shaft for "what seemed like forever." She was frightened and started crying. Colette remembered that the men admonished her to stop crying because it "wasn't allowed."

Afterward, when everyone had told their stories and the support meeting ended, I approached her and we got together to talk. Colette remarked to me that I looked very familiar to her. She even recognized my name when I gave her my business card, although she couldn't remember in what context she had seen it. We both felt that we had been brought together for some reason.

---

<sup>19</sup> I had wanted to conceal Colette's real identity at the time, because, as far as I knew she hadn't gone public with her story outside of telling it to small gatherings at support group meetings. Opening up to the world at large, full of skeptics and debunkers about being in contact with space Aliens is a very personal decision. I have since learned, however, that she has given several interviews under her real name, Cynthia Crawford. Here's a link to one at [Hidden Experience](#), an auto blog by Experiencer, Mike Clelland.

When the conversation turned to our fathers and their service in the OSS, we discovered that they had something else in common. My father was born in Berlin, Germany as a Jew. Although her father had been born in this country, his father (her grandfather) was German and Jewish, as well. We regarded these coincidences as curious, to say the least, but I decided to defer judgment on her fantastic tale even though she seemed very sincere and credible to me.

Sometime later, however, I was able to confirm the basic facts of Colette's story in such a way that made it very plain why the ETs had brought us together.

## **I'm Told I'm a Majestic Created Human-Gray Hybrid**

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

Most people don't believe in psychics, because most people don't personally know one. It's rare that someone can claim to know a real psychic. I happen to know three. Harold (not his real name) has been a dear friend of mine for well over a decade. He is an extreme sensitive who is in close contact with a chorus of invisible ETs that guide him in things important, and who will sometimes answer questions when asked.

Harold is poorly educated, suffers from Fetal Alcohol Syndrome, and is extremely dyslexic, but when he channels he uses three and four syllable words (a rarity in his vocabulary), and expresses himself so much more easily than he does when he's just himself.

Sometime after I returned from the UFO convention where I met Colette, I had Harold over for an evening of conversation. I forget what specifically I wanted to learn from Harold's voices that evening, but they had their own topic of discussion in mind. Harold interrupted me to say that he had something he was supposed to tell me, and that it was going to be disturbing. His voices, he said, were telling him that I was a hybrid.

I replied that I had sometimes wondered if I was one of those hybrids that researchers like Budd Hopkins and David Jacobs had written about.

"No, not made by the ETs," he said, "a hybrid made by the Men in Black." ("Men in Black" is Harold's favorite phrase for the agents that monitor and harass UFO Experiencers. I call them "Majestic's goons.")

I was a bit taken back, but finally replied, "Funny you should say that. I met a woman recently who said that she was a government created Alien hybrid."

"Of German-Jewish ancestry," he interrupted.

Harold hadn't missed a beat, but my heart did when I heard that. I'm normally skeptical of people claiming to channel unseen entities, but it's little things like that that have convinced me over the years that Harold is a genuine psychic.

Further questions revealed details. The hybrid program was developed by Nazi scientists brought into the United States right after the war, through a black-ops project called "Operation Paperclip."<sup>20</sup>

"Did my father know, like Colette's father did?" I asked. Colette had described her father as a cold and heartless man, someone you could imagine might offer up his family to such an experiment. My father was also "a cold fish," but he was very protective of his children and I just didn't think he would do such a thing.

"Yes" (pause), "No" (pause), "Wait." For the first time, Harold's voices weren't speaking as a chorus. He was getting conflicting information. "They told him, but then they made him forget," was the final answer. Obviously, my father hadn't reacted in the way that they had hoped.

It took awhile to sink in, but there it was. I was being told that I was part of the same government hybrid program that supposedly created Colette. But how did scientists, Nazi or otherwise, pull off something like that in the middle of the twentieth century? I was born in June of 1947. Colette is two years younger than me. Yet our mothers were supposedly impregnated, using in-vitro fertilization techniques in the mid 1940s! Nazi Doctor, Joseph Mengele, with his barbaric experiments at Auschwitz on twin children, was probably the world's leading authority on human genetics at the time, but he was nowhere near close to creating hybrids of any kind, much less hybrids using Alien DNA. How was that possible, I asked?

"The hybrid program was begun by German scientists with help from the Grays," the voices replied. Evidently, there had been official contact with them at least as far back as 1946 (when I was conceived), and probably earlier. The hybrid program was a joint effort, with each side having their own reasons to collaborate on the project. Harold's chorus explained that the Grays thought they were building a bridge between humans and themselves that would help promote understanding, and eventual acceptance of open contact between the two species. As for the Nazi scientists, they undoubtedly saw it as an opportunity to create their Arian Superman.

The Grays supervised the project from an underground laboratory, teaching the scientists the procedures involved, and selecting DNA donors from the human bloodlines that they had been monitoring for millennia. People of German ancestry were selected at the instance of the Nazi scientists. The Grays used Jewish bloodlines because they are among humanity's oldest, reaching back over 4,500 years to ancient Mesopotamia.<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>20</sup> Shortly after World War II, hundreds of members of the Nazi party (along with members of the SS) had their records "sanitized" of any mention of their Nazi affiliations, under a covert and illegal project called "Operation Paperclip." They were brought into the United States by order of Allen Dulles, the first Director of the CIA and a fascist sympathizer, to work on our fledgling space program, and other projects. This was done in direct violation of President Truman's order that all former Nazis were to be forever barred from entering the US. For a full description of Operation Paperclip, and how the CIA was founded with these Nazi immigrants, read pages 321-327 of *Abducted by Aliens*.

<sup>21</sup> Abraham, patriarch of the Jews, was born in Ur, history's oldest recorded city. According to Zecharia Sitchin, his father was a High Priest of the Mesopotamian moon god, Nannar/Sin.

# CHAPTER 3: Conversations with the Grays

## Harold and His Chorus

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

This is a new series of posts where I'll describe what I've learned from my weekly visits with a very good friend of mine, who happens to channel a chorus of Grays. These sessions with unseen entities revealed some surprising new information, which I'll present here for the first time.

First, let me provide some background.

I met Harold in 1994, the same year that I began my Awakening. At that time I led a small circle of magicians called "The Order of the Scarab Beetle," and taught the art of Ritual Magick<sup>22</sup> to anyone who wanted to learn if they could but pass my initial interview. Although Harold was eager to learn, and willing to do anything I might ask of him toward that end, I had to send him away.<sup>23</sup>

During the interview, Harold quite candidly referred to the psychotropic prescription medications he was taking. At that point I had no choice but to end the interview and advise him to have nothing to do with Magick, or any other method of contacting unseen spirits. There would come a time during his studies with me, I explained, when he would begin to come in contact with very real, unseen entities, and that if he was already hearing voices, as he readily admitted, then how would he discern the difference once those real entities began to communicate with him? He was devastated, but I felt that I had no choice in the matter. I had to be true to my ethics as a teacher. Magick is a powerful force, and shouldn't be wielded but by the most grounded of people.

About a week later, I received a phone call from Harold's psychiatrist. He explained that Harold had given him permission to call me and advocate on his behalf. I told the doctor what I had told Harold, that I taught Ritual Magick and that my students would be expected at some point in their training to be able to communicate with very real, but invisible, sentient beings. "How could I in good conscience," I asked, "teach someone to do this while they're taking psychotropic medications?"

The doctor responded by saying that, although he didn't know anything about Ritual Magick per se, he did understand the importance of ritual in a person's life and asked again if I might reconsider. After I declined a second time, he offered a compromise. "Would I let Harold into my circle, if he would agree beforehand to leave if I later thought it best that he do so?" he asked. Under those conditions, I accepted Harold as a first-degree student in the "Order of the Scarab Beetle."

---

<sup>22</sup> Magick, when spelled with a "k" at the end, is used to designate a reality bending event, as opposed to a stage magician pulling a rabbit out of a hat.

<sup>23</sup> For a full explanation of the spiritual path I've chosen for myself (i.e., the practice of Ritual Magick), read "A Test of Character" in *Abducted by Aliens* (pages 272-288).



About three and a half years ago Harold and his partner, Phoenix, were living with me and my two cats in my studio apartment. They had decided earlier to move to Tennessee to be near Phoenix's family, but while in route they were robbed of all their money and possessions. They limped back to San Francisco, but they had given up their apartment and had nowhere to stay. Harold and Phoenix were my house guests for three months, until they found another place to live.

Harold is one of three psychics whom I know personally. (I describe the other two in my book *Abducted by Aliens*.) Harold has acquired a chorus of voices (real ones) that advise him, and on occasion they'll also answer questions. During those months when he lived with me, Harold opened up tremendously and the voices became very talkative. Every night when I came home, and after Phoenix had retired to his mattress in the hallway (I live in a studio apartment), Harold and I would sit together and he'd open himself up psychically. Oh, the fantastic things his chorus told us!

Since Harold and Phoenix moved out, Harold continues to visit me one evening a week for a couple of hours. Sometimes during his visits, an invisible being will "walk" into Harold and communicate with me directly. They can only stay a few seconds, because it takes a lot out of him. He describes it as they're having giant astral bodies, and that they have a hard time fitting inside his smaller frame. When they leave, it takes a few seconds for Harold to recover.

Who are these beings? Harold saw several different Alien races represented when I asked that question. They're normally invisible, but not to Harold. He now gets visuals, as well as voices. He looks up and sees them seated around him in a gallery of sorts, like one might find in a teaching hospital's operation theater. This is a major development and now a permanent part of his enhanced psychic awareness.

Harold's chorus is now made up entirely of Grays, although before he saw other ETs in attendance. He's seen a tall Praying Mantis, and felt the presence of a being who he calls one of the "Elders," the few remaining members of the first race of sentient beings in our galaxy.

Harold's Grays reminds me of the classic "Greek Chorus" of those ancient plays we had to read in college. They were a theatrical device of the time, invented by the Greeks, where a group of players would comment directly to the audience on the scene unfolding before them. Interestingly enough, there is also a tradition in Orthodox Judaism that says that everyone goes throughout life with "an entourage of spirits" following them wherever they go. Harold can see and talk with his.

I want to say that I fully expect the reader to be skeptical about the information I'm offering here. I, too, am normally reticent to accept channeled information as being genuine. I believe that in the majority of cases, channelers are either out-and-out frauds, or at best deluding themselves. That being said, though, much of what Harold's chorus has told us was later confirmed, independently, without knowledge of what he had said, by one or both of my other two psychic friends.

# The Fate of Human-Gray Hybrid Babies

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

I was able to find out a little more about the species of ETs known as the Grays. When I asked, Harold's chorus confirmed my suspicion that they work to perpetuate the Mechanism of Reincarnation. (In my book, *Abducted by Aliens*, I document how I came to this conclusion.) It is the duty of the small Grays to genetically create and maintain the "shells," our individual physical bodies into which they place the souls about to be reborn.<sup>24</sup>

They are masters of genetics and have replicated themselves throughout our galaxy in many variations. I asked the chorus directly, and they confirmed my suspicions that the Human Race is one of their creations. The "missing link," for which anthropologists have long been looking, is in fact a Gray! Although the Grays admit that they are one of three Alien races that used their own DNA to create Homo sapien sapien (modern man), the other two Alien donors have chosen thus far to remain anonymous.

The Grays, the ETs with whom most Abductee/Experiencers come in contact, are cloned to their specific purpose and are awakened with full memory of their previous incarnations. It is how they propagate their species. Now the Grays have created, through their Human-Gray hybrid program, a new generation of themselves with the full base of human emotions.

But they ran into problems along the way.

I was told that when a Human-Gray hybrid is created, if it turns out looking like a human the baby is left with human parents on Earth to grow up. (We were told that many wind up in orphanages.) Until recently, if it looked like a Gray it was raised with the Grays. This proved disastrous, however. Not having any direct experience with emotions, and only a clinical understanding of the differences between them, the ETs supervising the program didn't foresee the need for emotional bonding between parent and child. (Like the humans they created, they sometimes don't consider unforeseen consequences.) Budd Hopkins and others have reported descriptions of these children who moved lethargically and appeared emaciated. Some were bald; others had patches of hair. Some of the human mothers were brought together with their hybrid offspring in a last-ditch effort to repair the psychological damage done to them due to their emotional neglect. Although some reacted favorably and attempted to do what they could to nurture their young, many others recoiled in disgust at the thought of holding their Alien looking children.

Now, Harold's chorus of voices told me, things are done differently. The Gray looking hybrid babies are being given to human foster parents, who raise them on other planets. They didn't elaborate as to whether or not the humans left Earth voluntarily. At first, I assumed that they went willingly. To me, it made no sense to take someone against their will and then ask them to raise a child that looked like their abductors. The parent would naturally be resentful. And besides, there would be no limit to the number of volunteers who would jump at the chance to live off-world for such a "worthy cause." I decided to ask them directly to confirm my reasoning on the subject. I was surprised by their answer.

---

<sup>24</sup> Harold and I were told that a person's body is crafted to fit the soul that it will host, much like a glove is made to fit a hand.

“If the humans see the child as human, and not as a Gray . . .” They didn’t finish the sentence, but the implication was clear. Regardless of how the humans leave Earth, willingly or not, they’re manipulated into believing that they are raising a human child instead of a Gray.

But again, there were unforeseen consequences when the first generation of Grays with emotions matured and took their place alongside their unemotional cousins. With all the attention they were given, and the importance they saw placed on the hybrid program of which they were the end result, the new Gray looking hybrids felt themselves superior to the others.

Harold and I found that his chorus will often evade a question if they don’t want to answer it directly. The Grays didn’t actually answer the question of “how” those Human foster parents left Earth. But I wouldn’t take their silence on that subject as a confession of anything. While the Grays have been surprisingly forthcoming on several subjects, and have answered some specific questions that I’ve asked, Harold and I found that they will remain silent (a) when it’s in their best interests to do so, (b) when Humans “wouldn’t understand the answer,” their words, or (c) when the Grays are told to keep quiet by Beings higher than themselves. (Yes, there is a definite hierarchy in the Heavens above.)

At first the answers we received to our questions often seemed ambiguous, or even contradictory. Now whenever Harold submits a question to his chorus he has them vote, so that he can have a better feel for the validity of the answer they give. They’ll report back to him on the percentages of “yes,” and “no” amongst their ranks on any particular question.

The tall Grays are what have been called throughout the centuries, “Guardian Angels.” They are assigned to a human individual for their lifetime, and facilitate all the major life events that have been “programmed” to unfold, beginning (obviously) with the selection of the person’s parents. Later on at the onset of puberty, a follow-up visit is scheduled to monitor the hormonal changes taking place. Another major human life event of concern to the Grays comes when the individual is of an age when they can start a family. For Abductee/Experiencers the selection of a mate is seldom, if ever, left to chance.

Originally the Greek god Cupid shot his arrows, not to create feelings of love between two people, but instead, strong feelings of lust. The ancient pagan festivals that honored that horny little deity always ended in revelry, and sex orgies. Cupid was in fact a Gray! Creating feelings of heavy lust between two people whose DNA is considered to be a good match is their favorite method of bringing people together for procreation. For them, it’s all about getting the next generation born, moving that DNA on down the line.

Some of the family lineages that are monitored go back to the creation of civilization itself, to the first cities that man built after trading his old nomadic existence for the food surpluses that an agricultural life could offer. Abraham, the patriarch of the Hebrews, was born in Ur the first documented city ever built, and Jews as a people have long been of special interest to the Grays. People of Scottish or Celtic ancestry also are tracked because of their ancient lineage. (It was recently discovered that the gene for red hair came down to us from Neanderthal Man, who we now know lived along side Modern Man and mated with them before dying out as a parallel species.) Indigenous peoples the world over are also candidates for long-term monitoring by the Grays.

Several people have reported seeing Grays working with humans in underground bases. I've never given such stories much credence, thinking they were just retellings of old disinformation pieces. I decided to ask Harold's chorus, non-the-less, and was surprised by the answer they gave. The Grays that are seen working with the military are clones, created using DNA taken from bodies recovered from downed saucers. They are soulless creatures, not having been given one, and are raised by Majestic to further their interests.

## Earth is a School

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

In my last installment in this series, I've described how the Grays are higher beings charged with maintaining the mechanism of Reincarnation. They have been with mankind from the beginning of time, having made Homo sapiens as a species of "shells" (their word) to receive the souls that they recycle. That's why they know us so well. They created us, and the world on which we live.<sup>25</sup>

Earth was seeded with life so that it could be used as a "school" where souls incarnate in order to gain the experience necessary to advance to higher orders of consciousness. There are many other planets that host sentient life, but none evidently with as large an emotional base as the human race. Harold was told that while other life forms may be capable of two or three emotional responses, they have nowhere near the broad range of feelings that we do. It is the wide range of emotions that we can experience in any situation that allows us to have and exercise "free choice." We have the ability to choose different ways to react, and that creates multiple possibilities. Souls that want to take the fast track to higher consciousness elect to incarnate on Earth, but it's not easy. Earth is a hard school from which to "graduate." Only the most determined chose to be reborn here.

Because of the importance that higher beings place on Earth and its inhabitants, no hostile Aliens are allowed to interfere in the affairs of man. There is a *Star Trek* like "Prime Directive" in place, and it's just not permitted. But what then to make of the stories of aliens seen working along side humans in underground bases? Harold and I put that question to his chorus of Grays. Any Aliens seen working with humans were cloned, using bodies retrieved from UFO crash sites. They are without souls, not having gone through the reincarnation process, and are completely under the control of Majestic.

Which leads me to restate what I've said before, but needs to be as widely understood as possible. There are NO hostile Aliens visiting Earth. Any stories to the contrary are either outright pieces of disinformation, or hysterical interpretations of the available evidence. No less a personage than Dr. Wernher von Braun, the man in charge of our space program up to and including Armstrong's historic walk on the moon, said so.

Dr. Carol Rusin was von Braun's protégé, and she has stated in several interviews that he told her numerous times that the Military-Industrial complex has a phony list of four external threats

---

<sup>25</sup> The Grays said that they never use the word "container" when referring to the human body. That word was most likely coined by Majestic, so that they could determine the source of any report that used it. Those that refer to "shells" are known to be genuine, while those that use the word "container" originate from one of their own disinformation sources.

that would be used to support their funding. The first, the Communist Threat, was already well under way at the time. The second was to be a Terrorist Threat, followed by an Asteroid Threat, and after that would come the threat of an Alien Invasion. While each of these “threats” was supposed to stimulate military spending, the Alien threat was meant to also support their control of space. Von Braun had wanted her to work to ban space-based weapons so that international treaties against their use would be in place by the time the Alien threat was scheduled to be brought into play. According to Dr. Rusin, he told her on several occasions that human contact with many different kinds of Extraterrestrials was already a reality, and that “None of them are hostile.”

## What Really Happened at Roswell

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

During our many conversations with the Grays, they told Harold and I what the “Roswell Incident” was really about.

The scientists working on the hybrid program had taken possession of a couple of flying saucers, and when the Grays went to retrieve them the order was given to shoot them down. That was supposedly why two saucers crashed near Roswell, New Mexico in June of 1947, or at least that’s what Harold’s voices said was the reason.<sup>26</sup> Being a skeptical person by nature, I decided to reserved judgment on that part of their history lesson.

Two days later I had lunch with Leila, a good friend of mine for over 30 years and one of the other two psychics I know. She listened carefully to my story about what Harold had told me. Leila knows Harold and respects his voices, but she has unseen sources of her own. When I came to the part about the underground laboratory, I described it as being abandoned although Harold actually hadn’t said one way or the other.

“Not abandoned, it’s still in operation.” She leaned back in her chair and starred up into empty space. “It’s within a 100 mile radius of Roswell,” she said. “No, make that 70 miles.” She blinked twice and then looked at me.

“Funny, you should mention Roswell,” I said. “Harold told me the scientists had borrowed two saucers and that when the Grays took them back they were shot down, and that that was the whole thing behind the Roswell Incident.”

“Not borrowed,” Leila said. She paused and looked up again for a couple of seconds before continuing, “It was more like misappropriated.” (She later said that “misappropriated” was their word.)

Leila independently confirmed what Harold’s voices had told me. The Roswell Incident was about a technology exchange gone bad. The Grays were willing to give us genetic engendering, but not their flying machines, with their propulsion systems. When Majestic took two flying

---

<sup>26</sup> Stanton Friedman and Don Berliner document the crash site of a second saucer near Roswell in their book, “Crash at Corona.”

disks, they came and took them back. A quick decision was made at that point, and the war between Majestic and the Grays began that stormy night. It continues to this day.

I fully expect to receive another round of abuse from Majestic for what I've just told you, but the only weapon I have in my fight against them is the truth. The new information I've presented here about the origins of the Human-Gray Hybrid program and the Roswell Incident probably won't receive much notice from the UFO community and will get lost in the vast sea of the internet, but at least it's out there now as part of the public record.

# CHAPTER 4: The Military's Re-Abduction of Abductee/Experiencers

## Introduction

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

Throughout this blog I've posted many descriptions of my surveillance and harassment by a secret arm of our government that I call "Majestic." For most people the idea that our government would interfere in the lives of its citizens is so repugnant that they don't even want to consider it. Such talk is thought to be paranoid, unless of course you're a terrorist, then the surveillance is justified.

Melinda Leslie is one of the few researchers still standing who has focused on this type of government involvement in the lives of Abductee/Experiencers. I met Melinda a few years ago when I was writing my book, *Abducted by Aliens*. Knowing of the government connection in my case, Les Valez of OPUS introduced me to her. She is an Experiencer herself, with stories of her own military involvement that are quite frankly pretty scary, including an incident when a gun was pointed to her head.

She gives a comprehensive presentation of her work at UFO conventions around the country, and offers the notes she uses at her website for a modest fee. Melinda has given me permission to reprint it here in its entirety. [**Melinda has since retired as a researcher of the military's involvement in Alien Abduction, and now gives guided tours to tourists in Sedona, California.**]

Because Melinda's work touches on so much of what I've experienced directly, and on what has been communicated to me by Harold's chorus of Grays, I've also added my comments that appear below her text in bracketed, bold-italic type. Ms. Leslie has not reviewed my comments, and they do not necessarily reflect her thoughts on the subject.

Reprinted From:  
**"The Covert-Ops Reverse-Engineering  
of Extraterrestrial Abductees"**  
© 2010 Melinda Leslie

## The Reverse-Engineering of ET Abductees

- In what may ultimately prove to be some of the **greatest evidence** for the reality, importance and meaning of the UFO abduction scenario, extraterrestrial (ET) abductees are apparently being targeted by human covert-ops intelligence and/or military agencies.
- If there is no such thing as ET abduction, then why is this happening to people who have nothing in their lives to warrant this kind of interest by human covert-ops agencies, other than that they claim to have experienced an ET abduction?

- The experiences of harassment, surveillance and re-abductions suggests that there must be something very important about ET abduction and the abductees, or **why all the time, energy, resources, and money being spent?**

This research shows that a covert pursuit of developing extraterrestrial technologies, in combination with the military, economic and political gains that would be derived from such a pursuit, has resulted in making ET abductions a matter of National Security. Additionally, it provides immense insight into why an official disclosure of the UFO reality has not been forthcoming.

It would be a complete “dereliction of duty” if the National Security apparatus were not monitoring the abduction phenomenon, given the sheer numbers of people with abduction experiences worldwide, the totality of evidence for ET abductions, the advanced technology to be gained, and the implications of the very covert nature of abduction experiences.

This targeting, monitoring, and re-abduction of abductees by covert ops military and/or intelligence agencies may provide the strongest evidence for the reality of UFO abduction experiences.

*[Melinda’s research points a spotlight at the dark underbelly of the UFO phenomenon, the involvement of government covert-ops agents in the re-abductions of Experiencers. Her work gives credence to my story and the stories of others like me, who profess to be under the watchful eye of the government (or rather, a secret arm of the government) and harassed, even physically assaulted, by its agents.]*

## How Many ET Abductions are There?

**The number of ET Abduction experiences is higher than you think and abductions have been going on longer than you know!**

- Many of the leading abduction researchers have upwards of **500 to 1,200** cases each, and growing. This includes international research.
- Some worldwide abduction research and support organizations have cases in their files numbering over **10 thousand** and more.
- The abduction research community generally agrees that abductions may be happening to as much as **15%** of the world’s population. The world’s population according to the US Census Bureau website, as of February 2010 is over 6,801,350,000 people.
- 15% of the world’s population is over **1,020,000,000** people. That’s **one billion, twenty-million possible abductees!**

*[The logistics involved in monitoring over a billion people would be impossible given the present state of human technology, but for the Grays who can manipulate time (speed it up, slow it down, even stop and reverse it), such numbers wouldn’t present a problem.]*

- Even if you take a more conservative view of **10%** of the population you still have **well over 680,000,000** people possibly being abducted.



- Also, abductions go back in the genealogy of many abductee families 3 and 4 generations. I know of a family case going back **5 generations** to the 1800's where a great, grandmother wrote about it.

*[Harold's chorus of Grays have told us that they monitor family bloodlines back to their inception, to the beginning of the human race. That's why there are so many people involved in Alien Abduction. The original sampling at the beginning was probably very small, but has grown to its present size because of the accumulative multiplying effect of the many generations that followed.]*

### **The Roper Poll conducted in 1991:**

- Question tacked on by Budd Hopkins, Prof. David Jacobs, and Ron Westrum with input by Dr. John Mack and Dr. John Carpenter.
- According to the Roper organization the total respondents answering "yes" to the 5 key indicator questions used for determination was 2% of the sample. 2% of the 185,000,000 adult Americans represented in the poll's sample is **3,700,000** people.

*[The poll was conducted in 1991, but published in 1992. If you search for it online, be sure to include the year. Roper did another similar, but smaller Internet survey in 1999, but the earlier polling was done in "face to face" interviews in almost 6,000 homes across the country.]*

- **Abductions exist around the world!** There are cases reported from everywhere; South America, Brazil, Russia, and all over Europe for example.
- Anything happening to this many people, especially something taking place in such a covert manner as ET abductions, would **have to be a matter of National Security!**

## **When Did Covert-Ops Involvement Start?**

**In the same way that ET abductions are generational (going back in families), so too are covert-ops experiences:**

- I have adult cases that had covert-ops experiences when they were children and were taken by military along with their parents.
- I have adult cases who discovered their parents had these types of experiences separately from them.
- I have 4 cases where the abductees' kids have experienced covert-ops experiences. Some without their parents present!
- Many of the cases have intelligence community connections going back on their family. Many also include family members in aerospace, NASA, and covert or secret technology programs. Is there a connection?

*[My father served in the OSS, the wartime intelligence agency of WWII that later morphed into the CIA.]*

- The experiences show that one of the prime reasons for the covert-ops involvement is for genetic study, so it makes sense to include families.

- It has long been understood that genetics is a leading reason for ET abductions (i.e. production of hybrids), hence why a covert-ops interest.

*[It's not only the Grays. Majestic has their own ongoing hybrid program. See Chapter 2: The Human-Gray Hybrid Programs.]*

**Covert-ops abduction experiences go far back in abduction history, and may exist in relatively high numbers:**

- From the covert-ops involvement cases I've interviewed, and the cases of other researchers, data has emerged clearly showing these experiences going back in time to at least the early 1950's if not prior.
- In a discussion with Kathieen Marden, co-author with Stanton Friedman of *Captured: The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience*, she explained that this case included the Hills having covert-ops involvement subsequent to their famous original 1961 abduction. They experienced harassment, surveillance, a re-abduction of Barney, minder scenarios, and other elements typically found in my research. Researcher, Joe Montaldo, after listening to the original regression tapes of the Hills, made a **controversial** discovery that their initial experience may have happened in 2 parts over 2 days; one day an ET abduction and the other with military personal. Regardless, according to Kathleen, the **Hills did have subsequent covert-ops involvement** that continued long after the initial event!

*[I think much of the history of modern human contact with ETs will have to be reexamined, in the light of Melinda's research.]*

- While reading *Witness to Roswell* by DonSchmitt and Tom Cary, I noticed many profound similarities between the intimidation experiences described by many Roswell witnesses to abductees experiences. Covert-ops involvement with abductees is **a current manifestation and continuation of an ongoing witness harassment and monitoring program that has existed throughout ufology history. It's business as usual! Many abductees have experienced covert-ops involvement even if they don't report it:**

At a support meeting I mentioned my research and had assumed the group did not have many of these experiences or interest, but found out I was wrong. While sharing, I noticed more than half of the 20 people present were nodding their heads hard in the affirmative, and making facial expressions clearly implying they had experienced events similar to what I was describing. I was surprised by so many reactions. Additionally, the therapist leading this group had been unaware of the possible covert-ops experiences amongst their cases.

While attending a support group at a conference where various attendees share their experience, I noticed that some of these individuals were including covert-ops' activities in their accounts. Struck by the number of people who were describing such events, I asked the group to raise their hands if they knew they had military involvement and 8 people did so. There were only 30 people present. Once again, I was surprised.

It's important to note that these groups had a completely random sampling of abductees who had each experienced various forms of ET abduction, and who were at different levels of acceptance of their ET experiences.

I can't help but realize how surprised many abduction researchers, not to mention ufologists, would have been to see the number of responses. These random samplings represent a statistically bigger picture of covert-ops experiences. In the 2<sup>nd</sup> group, a total of 8 out of 30 abductees may have had involvement! **This many cases would have staggering implications.**

*[The ratio of ET abductees who also have “covert-ops experiences” to the population of abductees at large is probably much higher than 8 to 30. There are undoubtedly those who don't want to go public about their military harassment, as well as many who just haven't yet become aware of their human abductors. In retrospect, I've come to believe that “covert-ops agents” were coming into my bedroom in the middle of the night, even before I personally became aware of my ET visits in January of 1994.]*

Additionally, covert-ops abductees feel that other ET abductees and abduction researchers won't understand the difficulty of living with these unique experiences. For example, covert-ops cases regularly express that their ET experiences are never as bad as their covert ones.

- As expressed by one of my cases: “But out of all my experiences with varying Alien beings, no experience has made me more angry than those that have involved the military.”
- And as shared by another: “The aliens are never as bad as the military, the military are always much worse.”
- Some of my cases have even asked the ETs for help, or feel they've received help from the ETs, in stopping their covert experiences.

*[I don't know if I could withstand Majestic's continuing harassment, if it were not for the help I receive from my Grays.]*

## It's Not the Military!

**For starters, this isn't your usual “military” that's doing this!**

- If abductions are real and happening anywhere near the scale suggested by the abduction researchers, and therefore more than likely a matter of National Security (or because of perceptions similar to that of Dave Jacob's “threat” theory), then **of course the intelligence community would be interested** in the abductees.

*[The intelligence community became officially “interested” in anything UFO related, including abductions, when the CIA took control of the gathering all UFO related information in the mid 1950s. Up until then the Air Force had that responsibility.]*

- These may be covert intelligence agencies and not the military, or at least a very covert “black world” aspect of the military.
- **I am not slamming the military!** Or, in the words of fellow researcher Helmut Lammer; “I do not mean the whole US military community, I mean only a small covert task force which is in the ‘need to know’ and operates in an Unacknowledged Special Access Program (USAP),

financed by a black budget. Therefore, I am not against the whole military and related agencies, but I think that the public has the right to know what is going on in USAPs.”

- Before I move forward, I want to be **very clear** that my research data **does not in any way** point to a **military in-lieu-of ET** abduction thesis, but quite the contrary there is a military and/or intelligence community involvement **because of ET** experiences! Covert-ops involvement exists **because ET abductions are absolutely real**, and that is the only reason these agencies have any interest whatsoever in abductees!

*[Melinda is indirectly referring to a faction of the conspiracy community that regards ALL abductions as being screen memories created by the CIA to hide their own mind control experiments. Screen memories undoubtedly are created by Majestic in some cases, probably to confuse the target as to who is doing what to whom. Respected conspiracy researcher Jim Keith discovered evidence that, in at least in one case, children in rubber Gray costumes were used by black ops agents to create a false ET abduction memory.]*

- And, their interest in abductees is predominately in what they may know regarding the ETs’ motives, and what they know about ET technology.

*[Even if the person turns out to know nothing of such things, Majestic would still feel the need to keep anyone in contact with ETs under surveillance.]*

## **It’s Not the Military! (except for when it is . . .)**

“Military on Military” cases involve ET abductees who’ve joined the military, and then have military re-abductions while they are serving:

- **Niara Isley** – 3 months missing time and used in ET communication
- **Bruce Coe** – 3 weeks missing time and used in ET communication
- **Ray Muntz** – 2 years missing time and used in ET communication
- **Dan Sherman** – used consciously in ET communication role
- **Larry Warren** – missing time experience as part of his involvement in the Brentwaters story, and subsequent covert-ops involvement as well
- **John Vasquez** – abduction during ET related event and subsequently
- **Vance Davis** – missing time and used for ET information
- **Andrew** – abduction during ET related operation
- **James Bartley** – abduction during ET related operation
- **Female** (unnamed) – abduction during ET related operation
- **Alison N. & Military family member** – abducted from multiple bases

*[I joined the Navy in 1966 to keep from being drafted during the Viet Nam war. It was while I was waiting to start classes in my rating (computer technician) at Bainbridge, Maryland that I think I might have been visited by the Grays. I don’t remember any missing time episodes, but I woke up one morning with a huge pustule on one side of my nose. The next morning I found another one on the other side. It was odd, but I didn’t pay it any mind at the time. I believe now, however, that it might have been my body’s reaction to receiving nasal implants. If Majestic created me (See “I’m Told I’m a Majestic Created*

*Human-Gray” on page 22), then they’ve known about my Abduction experiences all my life, including my time in the Navy.]*

Who All are Doing This?

### **Covert-ops experiences happen internationally**

International cases often involve military and intelligence personnel from the country where the experience occurred, US military & US agents. Often US personnel are seen in conjunction with foreign personnel. The international cases I am currently aware of:

- UK (England & Scotland) – 19
- France – 4
- Germany – 3
- Italy – 4 also with French military
- Saudi Arabia – 1
- Iran – 3 – US military with subcontractors in all 3 cases
- Marshal Islands, Micronesia – 1
- Indonesia – 2
- Australia – 16
- Peru – 2
- Puerto Rico – 2
- China – 2
- Russia – 3
- Munich, West Germany 1
- India – 6
- Canada 9
- Mexico – 9

### **What Happens to the Abductees?**

- Being watched or being followed, and home or work place under surveillance

*[Read from **Abducted by Aliens:**  
“My TV Is Watching Me!” (pages 189-190)  
“The Second Camera” (pages 191-192)  
“Discovered My Tail” (page 186)  
“Outed the Mole” (pages 187-188)]*

- Black helicopter surveillance or harassment

*[I was followed by a white drone helicopter. Read page 14 of this book,  
“Followed by a Helicopter.”]*

- Threats made to the abductee, their family or friends
- Phone interruptions and harassing, intimidating or even threatening phone calls
- Email and/or snail mail tampering and computer hacking

*[Described in my UFO Diary, pages 119-121, and 124-125 of Abducted by Aliens.]*

- In person direct face-to-face confrontations and warnings, and MIB “Men in Black” experiences.

*[In my case it was a BIB, a “Blond in Black.” Read pages 198-200 of Abducted by Aliens, about that encounter.]*

- Illegal break-ins to property, i.e. homes or vehicles

*[Pages 178-180 of Abducted by Aliens, “Surveillance & Monthly Break-Ins.”]*

- Underground bases visited with advanced technology seen

*[Quite probably, given what I’ve learned of my personal situation. See Chapter 6: A Frightening Discovery.]*

- Abductions by ETs with human military personnel present or being “handed over” by ETs to military personnel
- Abductions by human military with ETs present
- Abductions by human military only without ETs present
- Mind control procedures with intimidation, fear inducement, hypnosis, and drugs administered

*[Oh ya! From Abducted by Aliens, pages 137-140, “The Physical Evidence - Puncture Marks” pages 193-194, “Blood & Guts in the Shower,” and here on page 14, “Trying to Blog While Feeling Drugged.”]*

- Being “roughed up” or physically abused

*[Much of the time. In fact, it’s a way I can tell them apart, visits by my Grays vs. those of Majestic.]*

- Medical and genetic procedures, exploratory surgery, removal of possible Alien fetuses, and possible cloning experiments

*[Here is a photo of a surgical scar I discovered, after cutting my hair short. The rash is from shaving the area to better expose it. Funny, I don’t remember having brain surgery.]*



- Implants being removed or inserted by humans

*[I described what I believed to be my government implant on page 147 of Abducted by Aliens.]*

- Testing and demonstration of psychic or paranormal abilities
- Involvement by intelligence “insiders” in the personal life of the abductee

*[I’ve heard of this happening. As a result, I’m always cautious at first whenever someone new comes into my life.]*

## What Are My Experiences?

*[Just want to be clear. These are descriptions of Ms. Leslie’s personal experiences, not mine.]*

I have the basic “standard” and “normal” ET abduction experiences and the following military involvement experiences:

- **Harassment & Surveillance experiences**  
Helicopter incidents, phone incidents, threats, influenced to harm self.
- **Military re-abductions and Alien/military combined experiences**
  1. Early 1990 – 2 roommates witnessed “military men” shouting orders to me in the middle of the night. I have no memory of this.
  2. July 27, 1990 – Missing time while driving with 2 friends, taken by ETs with a man in naval uniform present monitoring the procedures.
  3. July 21, 1993 – Gynecological medical procedures performed by humans in an underground facility Haz-Mat clean-room environment.
  4. Nov. 23, 1993 – Flown on human built triangular ship, miscommunication screw-up, drugs administered and interrogated about ET technology.

5. Mid 1990s – Experience with a friend while traveling in Sedona Arizona. Car stopped by military personnel and I was escorted away from my friend.
6. Late 1990s – Interrogation and threatened with a gun put to my head in military style tent on a military base located in California desert.
7. Aug. 20 2000 – Abducted with friend out of her apartment and taken to underground base. Both of us were interrogated, threatened, and saw reptilian with military. Photo evidence of break in to home.

In November of 1993 I was abducted, drugged, and taken by two men in camouflage to an underground facility. In this experience I was also flown on a triangle shaped craft and left standing alone in a large empty hanger.

I have undergone extensive hypnosis regressions concerning this event. When I was discovered being alone in the hanger, by what appeared to be one of the pilots of the triangle craft that flew me, he walked up to me and said, “You’re not supposed to be here.” . . . “What are you still doing here? . . . and then he yelled at me, “Why are you still here?!!!”

This pilot then escorted me out of the hanger, which backed into an underground tunnel, and out into the tunnel, which appeared to be an underground road. The pilot was cussing under his breath the entire time and looking around for someone who could explain why I was left alone. It appears that someone was supposed to have been there waiting for me and was not. In the tunnel, we were met by 3 military guards, 2 guys in lab coats, and an older gentleman in a green full dress military Naval uniform who came walking from way down this road.

According to Helmut Lammer, and I agree with him, this experience shows that not all the military personnel on the base had the “need to know” concerning what was going on. And that there was some sort of communication breakdown that caused the confusion. Or, it may have been made to appear that way.

After the pilot was rebuked and released, I was escorted into a room off the tunnel by the 3 guards, the man in full uniform and the 2 guys in lab coats. Inside there was a conference table and chairs. One of the guards quickly grabbed one of the chairs, sliding it across the linoleum floor, swung it around, and very forcibly pointed for me to sit in it. The man in full uniform said, as if to apologize for the guard’s behavior, “Please won’t you sit down?” Then he said something to the guards and he and the older of the 2 men in lab coats exited the room, turned immediately and entered a door to a room with a two-way mirror window, just adjacent to the room we were in.

As I was sitting there in the chair with the 3 guards stand in “parade rest” around me, a red-haired man in khaki uniform entered the room from the other side. He excused the guards, who were referring to him as Captain, and they then left and only he and the younger man in the lab coat remained. The man in the lab coat gave me a shot in the arm. Also, he later had me drink a very bitter chalky tasting fluid.

I was very frightened as this red-hair Captain started to accuse me of having done something wrong. Like the screw-up I witnessed had somehow been my fault. He pointed his finger at me and spoke very harshly. He kept looking in my eyes like he was expecting to see them change from the drugs taking effect. He turned to the guy in the lab coat who nodded to him. I could soon feel the drugs coming on. When this red-haired Captain spoke, it was like he was speaking in slow motion. When he moved his arms, I could see the movement of his arm. I knew I had just been heavily drugged.



I was having a hard time understanding what he was asking me. I was extremely confused and did not understand what he was accusing me of. I did not know what it was I had done wrong. I told him I didn't do anything. I kept telling him that I didn't know what he wanted. He accused me further of being uncooperative and threatened me. I pleaded with him to just ask me again.

At this point he signaled to the guy in the lab coat, who then turned and opened the door to the room. The guards came back in and grabbed me by the arms and escorted me out the door, across the room, and into another door. In a small dark room were standing a bunch of guards, big guys, who then pushed me around in what was a horrifying and frightening experience. They made me think I was going to die. I really thought they were going to kill me. I was knocked back onto the floor and I started to kick and scream and push them away. Eventually they picked me up, the door was opened, and in walked one of the previous guards, who then escorted me back to the interrogation room where the red-haired captain and the guy in the white lab coat were still waiting.

The red-haired man then asked me questions about the Alien's technology. Helmut Lammer said in his book that he does not believe that the Alien hybrids in military uniforms described by David Jacobs would be interested in the experiences of humans, which were allegedly done by the creators of the hybrids! This, as Helmut points out, would be very strange, since the Alien/hybrids should know more about the motives and technology of the alleged Alien abductors than the abductees would.

*[That would depend on who made the hybrid, the Grays or Majestic. Harold and I were told that any ETs seen working with the military are Majestic's clones, created using DNA recovered from downed ET craft. Both sides also maintain their own separate hybrid programs. Those beings created by Majestic are under their control, and are probably kept on a short leash, and informed on a "need to know" basis only.]*

In my interrogation, they were most interested in information about the UFO technology as well as motives of the aliens. I was asked; "What have they asked you? Tell me about their technology. Tell me about the drive system, the drive mechanism. How do you know about it? How are you able to do it? Tell me about what they told you to do! What did they tell you? What did they ask you to do? Tell me, tell me, tell me." He ended here with saying, "**You know, you're not theirs . . . you are ours! . . .**"

This interrogation was very traumatic since I cannot recall that I answered his questions. My hypnotherapist calmed me down as I had begun crying due to that last remark. As Helmut pointed out, after this interrogation I was brainwashed; "You couldn't tell me now even if you wanted to," he said, "You can't talk right now. You couldn't tell me even if you tried. We fixed that. Don't try! You won't remember any of this, we fixed it!"

"You won't remember this! It's a bad dream. We are taking care of that! You will not remember! This will all be but a dream to you. You were never here. I don't exist . . . None of this is happening." His final words were, "and I will see you again." As Helmut points out, I tried to resist the brainwashing procedure, although I was drugged. Helmut also says that historic mind-control experiments document procedures similar to my interrogation.

Helmut goes on to say that it is typical in these scenarios that the interrogated abductee can't remember what he/she replies to the interrogator. Most remember some of the questions, but not the answers. He added that I found this experience very frustrating, and he's right, I did!

Helmut adds from his extensive research into mind control practices: If MILAB abductees are programmed to spy for the military, the victim may switch between 2 personalities that have been created by the interrogators. And while one may understand some of the questions, it is the other personality that would be giving the answers. Thus, as a consequence, the abductee would have these memory gaps.

*[The creation a second personality of a captured enemy agent (in order to produce a “double agent”) has long been suspected by conspiracy researchers. As I understand it, the procedure was developed for use on Soviet spies during the cold war. As frightening a thought as it may be to Abductee/Experiencers, it makes perfect sense that they would do the same thing to us. To construct a second personality so as to control another person, though, is to mess with the very core of their being. National security concerns be damned. The ends do NOT justify these means!]*

Helmut details many cases of this kind of “programmed to spy” information retrieval process with the abductees. As it turns out, to my total amazement, my experience was just an example of what many abductees are experiencing. It would appear that each of us is being used in some way to gather information during our abductions so that our interrogators can retrieve it at a later time. I had no understanding of what had happened to me until reading Helmut’s article, and I had absolutely no idea that this bazaar line of questioning was like anything any other abductee had ever experienced!

## Why “RE-ABS” and not “MILABS”?

### A brief history of MILABS

- Helmut Lammer’s research – an acronym is born.

*[MILAB stands for “Military Abduction.”]*

### Why the name change?

- Tim Binnall’s quote inspired me.

*[Unfortunately Ms. Leslie didn’t quote Mr. Binnall in the notes of her presentation.]*

- Misidentification problems and incorrect assumptions
  - “All Abductions are military only, there are no aliens.”
  - “It’s all mind control.”
  - All MILABS are false abductions.”

*[There is a faction within the conspiracy community that contends that ALL reports of Alien Abduction are covers for CIA/military mind control projects.]*

- The term MILAB falls short of including what is going on with the covert intelligence involvement & fails to address WHY it is!

**While RE-Abs does mean “re-abduction,” it also means R.E. - Abs**

- The reverse-engineering from abductees and/or reverse engineered abductees.

**The new formula for a correct perception: Crash Retrievals + Reverse Engineering + Abductions = RE-ABS**

- There is a relationship between these separate areas of research.

*[One can get lost in all the abbreviations used here. By “RE-ABS” Melinda means “Reversed Engineered Abductees. She maintains that not only is ET technology being reversed engineered, but so are the people trained to use that technology.”]*

## **No “Dereliction of Duty”**

- Globally, these guys are just doing their jobs!
  - It would be a complete “**dereliction of duty**” if they were not involved! That is, if their job is to protect and defend a nation.
- I’m not defending **what** they are doing, but **why** they might be doing it. **What** they are doing is absolutely criminal!

*[I say what they’re doing is absolutely evil! The root of all evil is the convection that “the ends justify the means.” That’s just an excuse, however, to pull out all the stops, to ignore all ethical or moral concerns. Evil can only exist when there are no self-imposed restraints.]*

- Even if abductions are thought to only be something psychological, something happening psychologically to **that many people (millions world wide)** would still warrant intel agency attention!
- It is the sheer numbers alone that would make this subject a matter of National Security!
- Not to mention, which part of abductions they would be the most interesting in (willing to spend money on)? **The Technology!**

## **Why is This Happening?**

- Why spend so much time and money on the involvement with the abductees? **The Technology again!**
- From all the crash retrievals alone (over 75 documented cases) we know that they are pursuing the technology (let alone what so many “insiders” have shared about technology programs).

*[Those documented cases are described in Ryan Wood’s book, “MAJIC Eyes Only.”]*

- Wouldn’t they be asking, “**How does this technology work?**”
- And, put that together with what I’ve explained regarding the sheer number of abductees and wouldn’t they also be asking, “**Could some of these abductees know something?**”

- They also would have figured out long ago that it takes psi abilities to operate the Alien technology. That there is a direct “mental interface” with the technology and that it reads your thoughts. (More on this later.)
- Wouldn't they be trying to get the upper hand on the technology in an attempt to interact with or meet the aliens on some level, to understand them. Or, might they be attempting to just hold their own, to somewhat “**level the playing field**” as much as possible.

**There are 4 categories of information the covert-ops ET information management people are looking for, as reported from the RE-AB experience:**

- **ET Motives and Agenda**
- **ET and Abductee Genetics**
- **ET and Abductee Psi Abilities**
- **ET technology and its Operation**

## **What is the Reverse-Engineering Program?**

**Acclaimed researcher Richard Dolan explained it best in the following lecture description titled *After the Retrievals: The covert Program to Replicate Alien Technology*:**

“Obtaining a UFO is one thing, but what next? Clearly, such exotic technology has to have [a] home within deeply secret places where scientists can study it. Such a program would be nearly as old as UFO secrecy itself, although most researchers overlook this crucial piece of the puzzle. Today, there is enough information to construct an outline of the program to replicate Alien technology over the last 50 years. This program involves intense secrecy, privatization, gravity research, and more. The evidence is strong that real breakthroughs have been made and that applications are being used covertly, such as within a secret space program. Secrecy about these programs and technological breakthroughs must be maintained because revelations could unravel the entire structure of secrecy. This includes not only the truth about extraterrestrials, but of the labyrinth of illegal black infrastructure that has become entrenched as a true state within a state.”

**What does the covert-ops ET information management people want to reverse-engineer from abductees?**

1. What makes us an abductee, and why are the ETs interested in us?
2. What is it about our genetics that interests the ETs? Have any genetic enhancements been made to us?
3. What do we know about ET motives, or about an ET agenda?
4. What mind control procedures can they learn, develop or practice from us or on us?
5. What are our psi (paranormal) abilities? Have they been enhanced?
6. How do we do ET psi like telepathy and psychokinesis?
7. What are our mental abilities? Have they been enhanced?
8. What have the ETs told, shown, or taught us?
9. What do we know about ET technology like propulsion systems, navigation, or weapons?
10. How do we operate ET technology, and can we operate a piece handed to us?
11. What types of training procedures can the humans develop from what we know?
12. What medical info can they develop from what we know or from our physical bodies, or what can they practice on us?

13. How do we proceed and/or retain ET information? How do we adapt to ETs?
14. How do we adapt to living with our experiences?
15. What can they duplicate and apply to our human technology, or to our personnel?

## What Are They Reverse-Engineering?

The previous questions come directly from the abductees' accounts of what the interrogators asked during the re-abduction scenarios. They make logical sense when you follow a crash-retrieval and reverse engineering **developmental curve**. First, there were the **retrieved ET craft**, then there were the **retrieved components (technology)** from those craft, and then there were the **pilots and operators (technicians)**. These individuals would otherwise be known as the **personnel**. It is logical when you develop the hardware, you're left with asking who's going to operate it and how are they going to do it? Logical, right?

Certainly those involved with the management [of] covert-ops thought to consider the personal accounts of those with **first-hand, hands-on ET tech** experience, i.e. those who may have operated it, worked its components, navigated, or flown it. Of course they would have! Let's suppose that crash retrievals are about having ET technology, and reverse engineering it is about having human technicians that do what ET technicians do, or mimic it. Then reverse-engineering crashed, shot down, or retrieved Alien craft is **not** just about having ET hardware, but about having **human techs that do what an ET tech does**.

Reverse engineering the abductee is not about learning how to abduct people (oops . . . well okay . . . so maybe it is to some degree . . . hence all the practice and development of mind control procedures, but really that's secondary, a spin off, a bi-product if you will, albeit a rather convenient one), but reverse engineering the abductee is more about having personnel that are able to do what abductees are able to do.

No wonder my research has come across the use of abductees in military and covert-ops training procedures. Not because they plan on using the abductees in some future scenario, but to develop training procedures vis-à-vis the abductees. Abductees would be much too big of a risk to be used directly. We are way too unreliable, prone to go public at any minute, too talkative, would insist on that pesky disclosure thing, and (usually) don't have the military or covert-ops training needed. Face it, we're just not "yes" men! But, what we do have can possibly be taught to these kinds of individuals. It appears they're trying regardless.

**If reverse engineering the craft is about the technology, then reverse engineering the abductee is about the personnel!**

Or, better yet, it's about the personnel **AND** the technology. Because when the covert-ops personnel question the abductees, they get both **technical** information and **operational** information.

Another way to look at it: You need a hybrid person to operate a hybrid technology. (No wonder there's also a covert interest in abductees' genetics!) Or, maybe a little more accurately, you need a hybrid-functioning person to operate a hybrid-functioning technology.

## Why Are They Developing the Technology?

In the covert-ops efforts to get their hands on ET technology they gather and reverse-engineer craft, and just like they gather craft they also gather and reverse-engineer abductees. It appears they are doing this for the exact same reasons: the development of advanced technologies,

back-engineering of ET craft, information on the ETs themselves, and control over every aspect of these issues/ I have deduced that their push for technology may exist for the following three reasons.

1. **Militarism** – The old military mindset may be at work and would certainly apply if the covert-ops community thinks the ETs may be a threat. Whether preparing for a “hot war” or a “cold war” with ETs, it justifies a whole lot of black project spending. Even if they are only preparing for some possible future scenario that could be seen as justification enough for a military buildup in the form of ET-tech.

*[UFO related projects are so secret I doubt that their funding would be included in any appreciable way in the regular “Black Budget” that has to be approved by the Senate Committee on Intelligence. They are funded by other means. Back in the 1980s, for example, during the meltdown of the Savings and Loan institutions there was a one-day news story (reported on KGO Radio in San Francisco) that a good third of the S&L losses were thought to have been funneled to the CIA. I never heard anything further after that one broadcast.]*

2. **Politics** – They may be attempting to level the playing field and hold their own with the ETs, or working towards eventually joining as partners in a “galactic community.”

*[We shoot down their flying craft at every opportunity, and then expect to be welcomed as “partners in a galactic community?” Not likely, not until we become more civilized and give up violence as a way to solve our differences.]*

3. **Economy** – The bottom line may be the bottom line. ET technology would be potentially lucrative in preparation for commerce and trade with ETs, as well as in the military – industrial complex’s development and application for more mundane uses, let alone the economic potential for advancement of military technologies and any development of breakthrough ET-related technologies. I heard an insider say that “ET technology is an infinite source of wealth” for those managing the information and their secret programs.

*[Again, we are in a shooting war with the ETs (although they don’t shoot back). Yes, duplicating ET technology could be enormously profitable, but I doubt that normal relations, including interstellar commerce and trade, is a part of Majestic’s current agenda.]*

## **What Do Abduction Researchers Say?**

**JOHN E. MACK, M.D. (1929 – 2004)**

Professor of Psychiatry at Harvard Medical School & Abduction Researcher and Director of PEER

**The late Dr. John E. Mack from an interview by Melinda Leslie:**

“ . . . I have cases I’m working with particularly in some depth where military involvement has been very important, disturbing, ongoing, and complicated. I have others that have seen military people, as well . . . The person feels they’re being menaced in day-to-day life by black helicopters, MIBs, men in uniform, and people in dark cars . . . this is not like a regular abduction . . . It does not have the same Interdimensional feel . . . abductees are transported to some

underground place . . . There is some relationship, some kind of communication and collaboration between certain extraterrestrial beings in this underground place and the military people. **The abductees are in some kind of intermediary role between these (covert-ops) types and the beings . . .**

### **LEO SPRINKLE**

Psychologist since 1961 and hypnotherapist since 1967.

Has worked with over 600 cases of Alien abduction.

**Told me he had “half-dozen-cases of military re-abduction” and “half-dozen-cases where aliens and military were seen together.”**

*[Again, I was told by Harold's Grays that any ETs seen working with the military are Majestic's clones, created using DNA recovered from downed ET craft.]*

His **cases with harassment number in the 200s**. These include phone interruptions, black helicopters, being followed, and face-to-face confrontations.

His cases feel unanimously that the reason why they were taken or **selected by the military was for their paranormal abilities**.

One of his cases was told during an interrogation, “You won't remember this or you'll hurt yourself.” (More comments matching this to come.)

He referred cases to me, which I have interviewed.

He told me that he feels I “need to be in the open” for my protection.

*[In a conversation I had with Melinda when I first met her, she confided that two of her close friends were “frightened out of the business (of re-abduction research)” by Majestic's threats and harassment.]*

He said the way to end all this is “to allow the cover-up to be uncovered.”

*[I've written in my book, and on this blog, that I'm against disclosure. I do NOT want an end to the UFO cover-up. I fear that if it ends, the ETs will be portrayed as Space Invaders by the government, with Abductee/Experiencers unfortunate victims of Alien mind control who are to be put into detention camps “for their own protection.” Do you hear me, Dr. Greer?]*

### **DAVID JACOBS**

I support much of his core “Threat” theory. I've spoken to him regarding this subject and we agree to disagree. What he generally believes:

From his book, *The Threat*:

“Abductees mistake human-like Alien hybrids dressed in military uniforms for US military personnel and that these aliens bring abductees to examine and interrogate them.”

Therefore, according to him, there is no evidence that the military is involved in abductions. (So this also explains all the harassment evidence as well?)

From the 1998 MUFON Symposium:

“Only abductees which are not well known claim they have military experiences.”  
(Never mind that it was the best known abductees like Debby Jordan, Leah Haley, Kay Wilson, Anna Jamerson, Beth Collings and Karla Turner who were the very first to bring this subject to the public’s attention and NOT the researchers!)

**I feel David Jacobs is misinterpreting some of the strongest evidence in support of his own theory.** If his theory regarding aliens as a possible “threat” is correct, and if the number of abductees are anywhere near what the researchers claim them to be . . .

Wouldn’t those who run the intelligence apparatus have figured this out, just as he has? If abductions are a threat to the degree that he claims, then abductions would be a matter of National Security.

Wouldn’t the intelligence apparatus, using one of its working arms such as the military, have an interest in studying that threat?

If abductions, are a question of National Security, wouldn’t abductees be a part of that same question? How better to study this matter than to monitor, surveillance, and interrogate those involved? While it may be very difficult to monitor, surveillance and interrogate any aliens, it’s not difficult to do so with abductees! Also taking into consideration that plausible deniability is already in place and nobody would believe them.

**The evidence for military involvement validates his theory!**

#### **BUDD HOPKINS**

Has worked with over 70 abduction cases.

Says he has only one military re-abduction case, that of Debbie Jordan.

He says he has about **200 accounts of MIBs in his cases!** And many cases with various forms of **harassment** and **surveillance**.

I have worked with cases that were clients of Budd’s who never mentioned their covert-ops experiences to him, therefore he has more cases that he’s aware of.

(How often do abductees fail to mention their experiences? How many more cases would the researchers have if they did? This may be due in part because these experiences are often remembered consciously and a regression isn’t needed, and also because the abductees often say that when it comes to the researchers **“oh, they wouldn’t understand”** and thus remain reluctant to share with them.

Budd’s warning on the subject, “Still a small percentage of the cases.” Therefore he remains cautious to get into the covert-ops involvement subject, even though some of his star cases are people who have been very public about their military experiences. He does not wish to confused or further complicate the subject and feels that it is a small enough percentage of the total cases to not have to address it.

He once said, **“Abductions lay at the heart of the whole UFO scenario.”** He also agrees there is a massive government cover-up of the UFO subject and was once a supporter of the Coalition for Honesty in Government (Bob Dean’s organization) as well as the disclosure efforts of famous UFO documentary Producer, James Fox.

**If abductions lay at the heart of the UFO subject, and the UFO subject is being covered up, then wouldn’t abductions lay at the heart of the cover-up?**

Budd now says regarding a covert-ops involvement: **“They’d have to be interested!”**



### From Diary of an Abduction by Angela Thompson Smith, Ph.D.

Angela's story of what happened to her while staying with Budd in his home in Manhattan:

"During the night I dreamt that someone was doing something with my left foot. I was thinking, "I'm glad I washed my feet." The next afternoon, I noticed that I had a small lump on my left shin surrounded by a small, reddish, circular area. The hard lump is still there today, although the redness has disappeared. Budd regressed me to the "dream" surrounding the lump. In the regression, I remembered waking up in the night to find **someone sitting at the end of my bed**; my left foot was being manipulated and then lowered onto . . . **a human thigh**. A piece of curved metal was placed over my left shin and the area felt numb "as if part of it wasn't there." Then I felt, rather than heard, a "pop," and a little thing was implanted into the front of my leg.

Budd told me that I am the seventeenth person to have something like this happen while staying at his home. One man felt his leg drop from being held and the drop woke him up. Others have seen guys in Budd's studio. Budd thinks these events are staged by the grays to let him know that they are aware of his activities and to keep track of his visitors. However, in my regression, the person who implanted the device was not a gray, but a human person!"

## Who Else is Doing This Research?

### HELMUT & MARION LAMMER

Authors of the breakout book on this subject titled *MILABS: Military Mind Control & Alien Abduction*.

#### From an article Helmut wrote for the MUFON Journal:

Helmut believes that cases in which an abductee reports that he/she was also abducted by the military are very important for two reasons:

"If the UFO community has evidence that a covert military/intelligence task force is involved in the UFO abduction phenomenon, **we would then know that this phenomenon represents a matter of National Security.**"

"Military involvement could be evidence that they use abductees for mind control experiments, or that they monitor and kidnap abductees for **information-gathering purposes** during or after an abduction."

#### From a MUFON Journal Article on MILABs by Hermut Lammer:

"Recently, some UFO abductees have alleged that they were also being kidnapped by military/intelligence personnel and taken to hospitals and/or underground military facilities. Few of the popular books on the subject of UFO abductions mention these experiences. Especially disconcerting is the fact that abductees recall seeing military/intelligence personnel working side by side with Alien beings in these secret facilities. The presence of human military and/or civilian personnel inhabiting the same physical reality as the Alien beings exceeds both the mind sets of the skeptic and the open-minded researcher alike by several orders of magnitude. The skeptics would rather believe that stories of aliens and military personnel in underground facilities are a fabrication, designed to elicit attention from conspiracy believers, or hallucinations in general. Researchers in the field of mind control suggest that these cases are evidence that the whole UFO abduction phenomenon is staged by the intelligence community as a cover for their illegal experiments. The open-minded researchers who fight for a reputation in abduction research ignore these stories, since they represent only a minor fraction in their files.

## **DR. KARLA TURNER (1947 – 1996)**

Alien Abduction Researcher, Author and MILAB Research Pioneer

### **The late Dr. Turner from an interview by Melinda Leslie & Randy Koppang:**

“ . . . It wasn't until November 1988, when Casey (husband) was taken by the military that we knew for sure how far military personnel would go. The minute he began to realize what was happening, and we (communicated with) someone in the UFO community by phone, we began having phone interference, mail tampering. The first times we met with Ufologists, we were followed by the same car, two different times, two months apart. We began to have helicopter overflights, all times of the day and night, different types (of them). We lived in our house for five years and never had helicopters before then. It became the standard. I mean, I'd have nine a day! So we knew there was a human element involved. First, we thought they were monitoring. But once we made phone connections, we began having all this human-type activity; surveillance and a number of other things that are in the book . . . ”

## **SHAWN ATLANTI**

Worked with 30 ET abductees and half his cases have harassment of some form.

He had 6 cases of military re-abduction.

Had his own harassment: His and another researcher's voices were played back on both their own answering machines from a conversation they had regarding covert-ops involvement, which took place while they were standing out in the open in a parking lot. Somebody wanted them both to know their conversation had been recorded.

### **In cases with interrogation, abductees were questioned about the following:**

- What knowledge was obtained and was it technical or paranormal?
- What groups of ETs are the abductee involved with?
- Does the abductee know any classified information?
- What are the ET's motives?

The military seem to perceive people who've had contact as a threat or risk and therefore need to evaluate and/or maintain control over them.

## **JOE MAONTALDO**

Abduction researcher for **26** years & Director of ICAR (International Community for Alien Research) ICAR has over **8,800 ET abduction cases** in its files

Joe and his wife Linda are both covert-ops abductees with multiple experiences and one involving a “mass abduction” with the military.

Has over **800 cases with harassment & surveillance** (10% of cases).

Has over **450 cases of re-abduction** (with a military presence).

Half of those cases involve being “handed-off” by ETs to human military.

*[These are cases where Majestic's cloned ETs are used to confuse the issue.]*

Has **7 cases of mass military abduction** of 100s of abductees.

Cases claim they are taken equally for genetics, tech, medical, & psi.

Has **50-75 International covert-ops cases** (in allied nations mostly).

Most alarming finding was covert-ops interest in “future pandemic.”

*[I was distressed to read this because of something I haven't as yet reported to my readers. My psychic friend Harold, who channels a chorus of Grays, has over a number of years been repeatedly shown several possible futures for Earth and mankind.*

*Here is the scenario of one that is occasionally presented to him. A lethal, man made pathogen is released to greatly depopulate the planet. It's genetically engineered to target adults. (The medical definition of an adult is when a person's hormones stabilize after the "teenage years," when he or she comes out of puberty.) Those adults who will survive the plague have a "genetic marker" (their words) that will distinguish them. Bear in mind that according to the Grays this is only one of several possible future scenarios.*

***NOTE:*** *Children were largely immune to the original strain of Coronavirus-19. It wasn't until the more contagious variants emerged that they began to get sick in greater numbers.]*

High number of cases being taken to: Eglin AF Base in FL., Fort Louis in WA, and Norfolk Naval Base in VA.

#### **KAY WILSON**

- Covert-ops abductee with breakout website with MILAB info:
- AlienJigsaw.com and author of multiple books that include covert-ops involvement experiences and evidence.

#### **MUFON's Abduction Transcription Project, 1995:**

Dan Wright found that experiences, strikingly similar to those recalled by MILABs, were also in the Project, for example:

1. A hanger with UFO-like craft(s)
2. One of more cubicle-like rooms within a large underground facility
3. Military officers with name tags and identifiers removed from uniforms
4. The use of drugs to elicit responses from subjects
5. Berating subject to relate what he/she was told/shown by the aliens
6. Brainwashing the subject to believe the interrogation did not happen

As of Feb. 2010, MUFON is involved in a new abduction study which will include abductees' accounts of covert-ops involvement

Many abduction researchers have RE-AB cases, but fail to acknowledge them in their writings or presentations. This reluctance is greatly influenced by their misperception of the subject. My though is that many abduction researchers have become so careful to not undermine any credibility they've sweat blood to achieve, that it becomes easier for them to ignore or downplay the controversial subject of covert-ops involvement.

Instead of seeing these experiences and the evidence for them as evidence in support of all their research efforts, instead of seeing it as the evidence that they are right, that abductions are absolutely real, ETs are here, and technology is used, they see it as something that

complicates and possibly undermines their main thesis; that abductees have experiences with ETs. But, in so doing, they forfeit a major piece of evidence in favor of their thesis being correct, rather than risk leading people to consider that a human involvement might somehow diminish an ET one. I can't help but wonder if this is due in great part to their misperception having led to a **military in-lieu-of ETs** concept, instead of what the experiences show; that it's a **military because of ETs** concept.

## Which Abductees Came Forward First?

*[For Abductee/Experiencers who think that the military might be involved in their lives, I recommend reading what others like us have written about their encounters with Majestic. Search the internet for the names below to find what they've published. Leah Haley's book, Lost Was the Key, was the first book I read on the subject back in the mid 1990s, and it helped me greatly just to know that I wasn't the only UFO contractee under surveillance by my government.]*

### **Known Military involvement cases and examples:**

Christa Tilton

Taken to an underground base

Leah Haley

Direct confrontation in airport

Home under surveillance

Interrogation after drop off by aliens

Betty Andreason Luca

Helicopter and phone

Harassment

Whitley Strieber

Break-ins to his home

Threats and warning

Pam Hamilton

Daytime break-in and taken to underground base

Licia Davidson

Extensive helicopter harassment & surveillance

Medical report of being drugged

Direct face-to-face confrontations

Electronic phone voice

Karla Turner

Phone voice breaking in and commenting on her & client's conversation

Cassie Turner

Interrogations

Debbie Jordan Kauble

Alien implant removed

Diane Johnson

Driven in a van and saw installation she was being taken to

Kay Wilson

Angela Thompson Smith

Michael Bershad

Kim Carlsberg

Steve Neil

Beth Collings

Anna Jamerson

M. Johnston

Larry Warren

Shelly Thompson

## **What Are Their Experiences?**

Leah Haley remembered being taken by a helicopter to a military base where she was interrogated concerning her alleged Alien abduction experiences:

“ . . . I was struggling with them as I was coming off the helicopter. I don't understand why they're taking me in there. I felt a sudden chill. It's cold. There's a man on each side of me holding my arms tightly. They're taking me into a building . . . I see men seated along the left side of a conference room table. The man in the blue uniform is standing to my right. A man decorated with military pins is standing at the opposite end of the table and somebody is giving me a shot in the right arm. It feels like a tetanus shot. The guys in uniform are still holding me tightly . . . They force me into a chair . . . I am just feeling dizzy . . . the man from the helicopter says; “here she is. She's a cocky little bitch.” Then somebody on the other side of the room said; ‘Well, we'll just take care of that! . . . Somebody from behind me put a jacket around my shoulders . . . “

Interestingly, Leah Haley recalled a similar brainwashing scenario as myself. She also has no memory of what they asked her before. Leah goes on to say; “ . . . there's a man talking to me. He is telling me I haven't seen anything. He is not very nice. I don't see him because I'm so dizzy. I'm leaning my head over. First he was on the other side of the room, but now he comes close to me and sort of props himself up against the table. He said, ‘You didn't see a spaceship’ . . . They are angry . . . ‘It's none of your damn business . . . You hadn't seen anything . . . You don't know anything.’ There is a lady with a blue uniform in the room. She brought in a tape recorder. She laid it on the end of the table at the other end of the room . . .”

The husband of the late Dr. Karla Turner, Casey Turner, also recalled an abduction where he was drugged, taken to a military underground facility and interrogated by a military officer. Inside the underground area he saw large man-made storage tanks, with a building constructed into the side of the tunnel or a big cavern. Casey was escorted by men through doors into a waiting area, where he saw lots of people.

Casey believes that they interrogated and drugged these people too. He remembered the following: “ . . . They are all sitting there, sort of in a daze, like they've been drugged. Just waiting for somebody to come and take them away . . . I keep getting the feeling that there's a military officer who's real angry . . . Real impatient . . . I don't have a face to connect with it, but there's a military officer that I'm not cooperating with . . . yeah, I am not cooperating and they're real perplexed . . . I'm not cooperating with them . . . I'm not in the state of mind they want me to be in . . . I get the feeling they want to know, maybe they're trying to find out what

it is we know . . . I see a military dress uniform . . . Green military dress uniform . . . I can tell gray hair, clean-shaven . . . I'm escorted by the guard out of the room. We turn left, we turn right and go for some distance."

". . . There are doors, they aren't paneled, just steel doors . . . Now I'm in a small room where I see only three pieces of furniture, just a metal chair, straight-backed, and I'm sitting in the chair. And a desk, plain military-type with nothing on top. With an officer standing behind it. He's got a chair, but he's not sitting in it. The guard stands outside and shuts the door. It's just me and this officer guy. Like he's in charge. And I don't like him, so I won't answer his questions . . . I'm fighting, I'm rebelling . . . I can hear him yelling . . . 'Tell me, Tell me . . .' That's all I can remember . . . "

## What is the Evidence?

### The evidence for ET abductions in general:

- Punctures to the skin

*[Yes]*

- Bruises

*[Yes]*

- Cuts

*[Yes]*

- Hair Loss
- X-rays

*[I was never told that my regular medical x-rays showed anything unusual, but I did discover evidence of a possible EKG exam that I don't remember having. The gel used with the electrodes was hard to wash off in the shower.]*

- Needle Marks

*[Many times]*

- Scars that appear overnight
- Scoop marks & others

*[Here's are photos of my scoop mark taken in 1994.]*



Closeup

- Rashes in strange patterns

*[Yes]*

- Burn marks on body
- Implants removed

*[I believe so. I described what I believe was a government implant on page 147 of Abducted by Aliens. It later disappeared.]*

- Gynecological problems
- Urological problems
- Landing traces with soil samples or burn marks on the ground
- Lie detector tests
- Documented missing time.

*[Yes, read pages 161-165 in Abducted by Aliens, “Missing Time in Bumper to Bumper Traffic.” Also read page 17 in his book, “24 hours of Missing Time.”]*

- Witnesses to the experience

*[Yes, there was a passenger with me.]*

- Mass group abduction of more than one abductee at a time.

*[Yes]*

- Collaborating stories of abductees who have never met and are unaware of each other’s experiences, or of any similar accounts in the research data.

*[I’ve had two such incidents.]*

**The evidence for covert-ops involvement:**

- Bruises after experience

*[While Majestic's rough handling is undoubtedly the cause of some bruising, I was told by Harold's Grays that much of the bruising and small cuts on hands and fingers are the result of repeated changes of body frequency, meant to facilitate transfers to and from interdimensional spacecraft.]*

- Physical symptoms

*[Yes, knees and thumb wrenched.]*

- Telephone interruptions

*[Clicking sounds while talking on the phone. In such cases, I believe it is intentional, meant to let the person know they're being monitored so as to create paranoia.]*

- Mail tampering
- Followed in car

*[Yes]*

- Agents taking photos

*[Yes]*

- Break-in with photos or documents missing

*[Break-ins with various items missing. For a list of some of the things taken over the years, read page 15-16 "Majestic Took My Teeth!"]*

- Direct in-person confrontations
- 

*[Yes]*

- Eyewitnesses to re-abductions and harassment/surveillance
- Photos of helicopter fly-bys

*[Read page 14, "Followed by a Helicopter," but I didn't take a picture.]*

- Drugged with medical lab tests

*[Drugged many times, but no lab tests.]*

- Being watched and/or followed\



*[Several times]*

- Seeing installation location you were taken to and later verifying its existence
- Matching story to underground base research as confirmation of where one was taken (available in the future?)
- “Insiders” confirmation

**More evidence for covert-ops involvement**

- Being befriended by “insiders” who offer assistance
- From Diary of an Abduction by Angela Thompson Smith, Ph.D.: “The individual is befriended by, socializes with, or is even romantic with a “minder” who has links with the government or military, especially with any of the intelligence agencies, military medical units, or government medical contractors. More often a male befriends a female, although same [sex] minders have been known. The minder may offer massages, or similar, to the individuals they are minding. If a romantic liaison occurs, the minder enters a sexual relationship with the abductee early in the relationship.”

*[One time at a UFO support group meeting, a man in attendance who was openly in a relationship with another Abductee/Experiencer there, admitted to past ties with the intelligence community. Let me say something about people who confess to having once worked in government intelligence. My step-father served in the Marine Corp. during WW II and whenever someone would refer to him as an “ex-Marine” he would correct them saying, “There is no such thing as an ex-Marine. Once you’ve gone through the training, you’re always a Marine.” I believe the same holds true with the undercover agents of the various intelligence services. Once trained as a spook, it becomes a lifetime career. They can retire, but they can’t quit . . . much like the Mafia. An admission of government ties on the part of someone befriending an Abductee/Experiencer is probably meant to deflect what someone might find out on their own, with a little research.]*

- Another abductee was told by their “minder” that they were involved in ufology to “derail the train.” This is very similar to some comments that were made to me by the same type of individuals.
- Abductees share “attaching” of military or intelligence people who are suddenly involved in the abductee’s everyday life thought seemingly normal situations. The abductees often give these individuals nick-names. Some examples: “X,” “Bulldog,” and “Destiny Man.”
- These events serve as confirmation of validation for the abductee’s covert-ops experiences. I call these confirmations “MILAB moments.”
- **Abductees are seeing the same covert people involved repeatedly in their experiences:**
  - “the red haired captain,” “the red haired doctor,” or “the interrogator with red hair,” and “the older man with the silver hair.”
- **Artifacts are left behind by whoever is performing the abductions:**
  - Missed security stickers being found on tampered mail, implant devices, medical equipment, containers, medical devices.

- One abductee used the artifacts they found to trace these activities to various government contractors employed in medical research.
- Another Abductee researched and tied various mind-control inventions to some of her abductors and to some intel “minders.”
- **Many abductees seem to fall under some form of financial attack after other methods fail to silence or deter them from the subject.**
- These financial difficulties appear to be timed and increase in severity in direct relationship to the degree the abductee’s case is investigated or they attempt to go public. This causes many abductees to pull out and claim, “It’s not worth it.” When the abductee backs off, the problems mysteriously go away, reinforcing a fear of coming forward. I have seen the effectiveness of this in too many cases to be by chance.

## What is the Evidence for My Experiences?

*[Just want to be clear. This is evidence of Ms. Leslie’s experiences, not mine.]*

### **The evidence for my experiences:**

- Vapor monitor verified as accurate
- Helicopters with witnesses
- Once while online with another abductee
- Phone interruptions
- Witnessed Licia’s electronic voice responding to us
- Red hair interrogator also seen by others
- Military uniforms seen and later verified as existing
- Bruises with photos
- Equipment and technology seen verified as existing
- Medical surgical procedures performed were verified as known procedures
- Location of bade and its description verified by four “insiders”
- Alpha-numeric insignia seen, verified by “insider”
- Unique gun seen, also verified

### **Supported by “insiders” who confirmed various parts:**

- Vance Davis – procedures used, location seen, red hair guy and uniform details
- Bill Uhouse – specific technology seen that matches something he was briefed on that he said there is no way [he] could have known, except unless [he] had experienced it.
- Bob Dean – certain language used and procedures
- Bill Holden – specific underground location seen
- Un-named – procedures, specific location, weapon see, red hair guy and technology items
- Un-named – via a confrontation and threat he confirmed the experiences of another covert-ops abductee as well as myself
- Un-named – technology and procedures, all standard

- Un-named – Specific location and procedures

## How do they know who's an Abductee?

- Leah Haley was picked up by the military in a field right after being dropped off there by aliens after an abduction. So . . .
- Obviously they must be monitoring the abductee and/or the ETs to know when the abductees have been taken.
- If you are public, lecture, have written a book, been on TV or radio, or speak about it on the phone then they might know you are an abductee, but what if you've never told anybody, how then did they find out? Is there a way they know that it has just happened?
- Some possible ways the covert-ops could know:
  - The DSP spy satellite research as presented by Ron Regher where “fast walkers” are tracked. Some satellites may exist specifically for monitoring the coming and going of ET craft.
  - Space shuttle missions film footage of possible UFOs also suggests they are regularly aware of ET craft movements. Is all UFO craft movement monitored?

## What Do They Want?

### 6 THEORIES

#### 1) My Original 3-Part Theory

- Keeping up with the Jones's
- Military has interaction with the ETs, but spies on them to keep them honest and learn what technology they may not be sharing.
- Or, the military does not have interaction, so they spy on the ETs to learn everything they can about them?

#### 2) The Vance Davis theory of what they want to find out?

- What are the limits to the ET's technology?
- Do the ETs have control?
- Are the ETs capable of carrying out their threats?

*[What threats?!]*

- Can we match and/or overcome their technology?

## What Do They Want? Mental Interface

### 3) The Quest for Mental Interface

**Psi + mc2 + R&D = MJ12 (The New Formula for Cover-up)**

- Randy Koppang's and my ongoing research as a result of interviews with individuals once involved in the government's psi research program.
- Our research suggests that ufology may be a “closed information loop” (quoting one) due to a National Security pursuit of psi endeavors, such as remote viewing, interfacing with black project UFO reverse-engineering.

- The result of this interface produced a possible control group which “answered to the highest level,” “planned and set policy” for addressing the UFO issue, was associated with the UFO research community, and may have guided the direction of cutting edge military-aerospace research & development.
- How does it help explain why a military interest in abductees?

Research scientist Ed May, who was with the SRI Remote Viewing program from the early 1980s and later went on to do psi research for the Defense Intelligence Agency, worked for Science Applications International Corporation (SAIC) from 1992 to 1994. SAIC is a private corporation located in San Diego where remote viewing and parapsychology research was continued after SRI lost its government funding. Mr. May issued a memo in 1995 that discussed SAIC programs on **possible psychic remote control of technical systems**.

Former Air Force Communications Officer, Dan Sherman’s book *Above Black* describes a training program along the same lines, with similar stated goals. Dan Sherman also claims to have had a telepathic relationship with a typical “gray,” which was involved in the project as well.

***[We are at war with the Grays and shoot down their flying craft at every opportunity. Again, the real Grays are NOT working with Majestic. Those that are were cloned from the bodies recovered from crash sights.]***

Also, it should be noted that Dan Sherman claims that this being, recruited for this position, also had something to do with his having a needed genetic component. This also matches with abductees’ claims of not only the ETs, but also the military having an interest in their genetics. This leads me to wonder if this is also one of the reasons the military is re-abducting abductees. Are they [also] looking for a genetic component to this “mental interface” equation?

Bill Uhouse, who claims to have designed the electrical system for flight simulators at Area 51, for the purpose of training pilots how to fly disks, told me that he had been approached and questioned by some of the very same Working Group members from Randy’s and my research.

They left him a paper he couldn’t understand, regarding remote viewing and other paranormal things. He said they wanted to know about the pilots training on these simulators and their reaction time, their abilities while in that environment, and their ability to control the flight mechanisms.

Bill told me that some pilots had gone through a certain amount of highly specialized paranormal training. He, himself, had been in one of these simulators when it was turned on and found it very disorienting. Bill told me that the pilot’s reaction time far exceeded his own due [to] their having some kind of advanced mental training.

The thesis of William Birnes and Colonel Philip Corso’s book, *The Day After Roswell*, is well known. The debris scattered in a field on July 3, 1947 was indeed extraterrestrial, and was used to seed technology at the highest level of private industry over the next few decades. One aspect Corso emphasized was that the Roswell UFO was controlled by a non-physical interface between the craft and crew.

When questioned by his co-author, Bill Birnes, on my behalf Corso said that early on in the examination of the debris they had questions about the Alien technology; specifically, the headpiece the aliens wore. They wanted to know if this helped the aliens interface with the ship. Someone suggested that the researchers at SRI (i.e. the remote viewers) might have some

answers. Corso was then sent to SRI and that's how his involvement with the remote viewers came about.

Some members of the Working Group told me their purpose was to plan and set policy on the UFO issue. Corso said, "We were central to keeping a lid on this stuff," "to remote view for technology interface information" and "it was to get all to play ball together." With Corso's involvement there became a link suggesting that these people and groups intertwined for the purpose of back-engineering the crash debris and understanding this "mental interface" component.

Members of this Working Group ended up with leading positions in military and aerospace research and development where many still are today. And they just happen to be the same guys who started the psi program? Is there a connection?

- To better understand the relationship between psi research, reverse engineering, and a desire for "mental interface" let's go back to the abductees for a moment.
- In the covert-ops experiences the interrogators always seem interested in the technology and propulsion of the ET craft. They want to know what the abductee was shown or told by the ETs about the technology. If they ever had any hands-on experience like navigating the ship or flying it, and if the aliens described or showed them the craft's flight mechanisms.
- Also they have an interest in if the abductee has demonstrated any psi ability, like remote viewing, and if this was used by them when they were shown the technology by the ETs. Some abductees also report being tested for psi abilities in their covert-ops experiences.
- Many abductees claim that when the ETs show them technology, they seem to have to remote view, **visualize** or connect with it mentally in an "energy sense."

***[Hold that thought! I'll have something very important to say about visualization and the Mental Interface in just a bit.]***

**For Example:**

- As quoted by one of my cases (who had no idea that what she was about to tell me was ever said by another abductee or had any idea about my research):
- "I drove a ship – I flew it"
- "The ships can be run by **emotion**"

***["Visualization" and "emotion," that's two out of four . . .]***

- "The ship runs on **belief!**"

***[Plus "belief." That makes three. Keep reading.]***

- "All things on the ship are connected to one"
- "The technology of the ship is all mind over matter"

**And from one of Helmut Lammer's cases:**

The being was telepathically instructing her how to maneuver around objects while navigating. The Gray told her that the craft could "sense" objects and maneuver around them.

**Each of the following quotes are from different abductees:**

"The ship is alive, you just think it"

“The ship did what I thought. I did it with feeling, like it was alive.

“I **willed** the ship with thought”

***[Add “will,” - ie, a strong desire - and that makes four out of four! When I first read this section, I nearly fell out of my chair! There it was . . . “visualization,” “emotion,” “belief” and “will.” I KNOW WHAT THE MENTAL INTERFACE IS! Let me explain.***

***I wrote in my book, *Abducted by Aliens*, and on this blog that I chose to express my personal spirituality not through any organized religion, but by practicing Ritual Magick. I’m pretty good at it, and even teach it to select students. One of the basic concepts of magick is what I call its “four pillars.” The Four Pillars of Magick are aspects of the mind that can, when brought together in the Magician, create a state whereby his or her strength of will can bend reality.***

***I refer to the Four Pillars by an acronym I created . . . DEBI***

***D = “Desire” - The Magician’s strength of will. He or she must strongly WANT to do it.***

***E = “Emotion” - Strong emotion is the fuel that powers a Magick Ritual.***

***B = “Belief” - The Magician must really believe that DEBI works.***

***I = “Imaging” - The Magician holds an image of the desired effect in his or her mind.***

***The Mental Interface for ET technology is the practice of MAGICK!]***

#### **Abductees are being shown technology by the ETs**

- “I worked the control panel’
- “I worked a console”
- “They gave me a tour of the craft”
- “They showed me the secrets of the doorways”
- “They showed me how they make things float”

#### **Abductees are seeing ET technology being used by the military**

- “I saw the military use a time portal”
- “I saw an underground vehicle that did not run by conventional means”
- “I saw a plasma rifle and it wasn’t ours”
- “They gave me a virtual reality experience”
- “I saw the military use a device that created an invisible wall around you”
- “They used a laser gun and the targets just disappeared”
- “I saw UFOs” or “There was a disc and I knew it wasn’t ours”
- “The military flew me there in a disk”

***[The Grays told Harold and me that Majestic has, over time, been able to reverse engineer all of their technology.]***

#### **Abductees are interrogated about ET technology**

- “Tell us about their technology”

- “Tell me about the drive system” and “How do you know about it”
- “How are you able to do it” and “Tell me what they told you to do”
- “They asked me about the propulsion system, the weapons, and how the ships are flown”
- “They asked me how the aliens maneuver the craft”
- “They wanted me to spy for technology”
- “They told me that they need to shoot them down”
- “They said ‘You don’t’ know what you know”
- “They said ‘You are the key to understanding’”
- “To be the upper echelon you must know the technology”

Lisa (pseudonym for one of Helmut [Lammer’s] cases) was also interrogated by her military kidnappers. In August of 1993, Lisa had an Alien encounter, only to be followed the next night by a military kidnapping. The first night Lisa had what she called a reality-like dream of traveling in a spaceship with a Gray Alien. **The being was telepathically instructing her how to make the craft maneuver around objects. The Gray told her that the craft could sense objects and maneuver around them.**

The following night Lisa had a traumatic flashback that she experienced as: “. . . I was being interrogated by the military and pushed around. I was on the ground with my hands on the back of my head, with a gun pushing and holding me down. Men in green military clothes were asking me questions, while men in black military clothes were in the background by the military vehicles. **They kept saying over and over, to give them the knowledge, and they said, ‘. . . at any cost . . . do you understand? At any cost!’**”

After this Lisa’s memory ended, and she wrote in her journal that she couldn’t figure out what it was the military men wanted to know. In December, she remembered lying in a stretcher and being pushed down a hallway that was lit with bright lights. Something was inserted into her left ear, and she passed out. She remembered also men wearing business suits. One of these men called her by her maiden name.

After some time she got more flashbacks of what occurred during this encounter. “. . . All of a sudden I’m surrounded by men in black clothes and some military men dressed in green.” Lisa was forced to walk very quickly across the grounds of the installation. “. . . the soldiers were rude to me . . . I told them to stop pushing me on me. I was very irritated by them. Then we went into an office of some type . . . A man was sitting behind the desk. He was wearing solid green military type clothes, but had not a name tag or medals on it. He started asking me questions about what I felt about the aliens. It seemed like he was wondering how to get the public prepared. I told him that a lot of the public was already aware, and some would never accept it.

During another interrogation, she met the same man as before. He told her that she was the key to understanding. **He’s saying it’s in my head and it has to be unlocked, and that I belong to the government.** Also, men in green military clothes were standing beside me with guns, and I thought there were some more men in black uniforms behind me. I remember standing up and then being made to sit in an old wooden chair in a concrete-floored room. He wore military clothes and kept tapping me with his fingers on the front of my head, like he was frustrated with me.”

## More on technologies operating on psi:

Abductee Jim Sparks in *Glimpses of Other Realities* by Linda Moulton Howe: "It's their technology. I know the aliens rely heavily on a created field. This field produces several things, the ability to be invisible, the ability to work in one dimension and then partially in another, and the ability to move us poor humans through solid matter . . . when the field is in action, you can [feel] it, you can sense it, you almost feel like you are a magnet or static electricity. It takes awhile as you would normally see it and makes it transparent . . . Everything the aliens do is technology . . . they don't push buttons . . . it's all thought activated . . . they don't have to physically move anything. They just think to their machines and stuff happens."

Abductee Ana Hayes [has] also stated in *Glimpses of Other Realities*: "The description of being "pulled" I relate to as the transmutation of cellular codes in DNA . . . It is done by manipulating cellular codes and uses sound to change the vibratory oscillation rate of the DNA and cells. Also, human thoughts are treated as electromagnetic pulse transmissions by the aliens which can be received and processed for a variety of uses in the aliens' biotechnologies."

## What Do They Want? Genetics & Training

Additional theories from my research, and again the following quotes are from different abductees:

### Covert-ops' interest in genetics

Abductees are seeing genetic and cloning experiments and have sperm, eggs, and fetus removed by the military while being told:

- "We are creating a hardy hybrid elite"
- "You have superior genes"
- "You are part of the all"
- "You are an important pivotal part of us"
- "We are creating an upper echelon"

### Covert-ops' training and preparation for something

- Abductees are being made to wear uniforms and be involved in military exercises or "war game" scenario reenactments.
- Abductees are being trained in military procedures

## What Do They Want? Training

- Abductees are being trained to, or are being used to, demonstrate communication with ETs.
- Abductees are often trained in all these procedures with military personnel and ETs together.

***[If they were real ETs working with the military, instead of Majestic's clones, wouldn't they already know the technology and be teaching the class?]***

- Abductees are often "tested for their reactions to situations. (I.e. are they able to "run the course" while under pressure.)
- Abductees are often "tested" for their ability to perform under pressure.



- This preparation and training often involves the abductee showing military personnel or other abductees how to do it.

**During these training procedures they are told things like:**

- “Be a good soldier” (many statements are like this one)
- “This is boot camp”

## **What Do They Want? Mind Control**

**More Training Quotes**

- “You are a traitor if you don’t go along”
- “You will be a part of us or die”
- “We are programming the killer instinct”
- “You belong to us”
- “You are ours”
- “What you are doing is important, “Soldier girl”

**Covert-ops’ Development and Practice of Mind Control Techniques**

Most commonly reported are fear techniques used to keep the abductee from talking.

Examples of what has been said:

- “You will never see your children again”
- “Remember you have a daughter”
- “Something will happen to your mom”
- “We can shoot you and get away with it”
- “We will bury you in the desert” (reminiscent of Roswell witnesses)
- And one female abductee heard, “Your life is a play and the name of the play is “Death of the Maiden.”

Abductees share being used as some sort of “programmed spy” and experience brainwashing techniques. Examples of what is said:

- “You’re not theirs (the ETs), you’re ours”
- “Tell us everything” and “You will tell us everything you know”
- “It’s in your head and it has to be unlocked”
- “Never forget, you work for us”
- “You can’t talk now even if you wanted to, we fixed that”
- “You won’t remember any of this”
- “They asked me permission to have my memory erased”
- “We will see you again and then we will get what we want”

An extensive variety of drugs appears to be used in these mind control related events. Some examples:

- One abductee said they called the drugs “chemical restraints.”

*[I worked closely with the mental health community when I owned and operated a paratransit business in the 1980s. The phrase “chemical restraints” is a professional term for sedatives.]*

- Another abductee said, “They drugged me in an attempt to permanently erase my memory of everything related to it,” and they “strapped [me] down in a char with bright lights in my eyes and show[ed me] symbols,” and said they called this a “a deprogramming chamber,” and [was] told “we don’t like what the aliens taught you . . . we re going to erase it from your memory . . . this is what you are supposed to remember.”

***[I remember years ago when I first saw the movie Conspiracy Theory, I had a visceral reaction to the scenes where, tied to a chair, Mel Gibson undergoes mental conditioning and programming. Now I think I know why.]***

Many abductees express that they felt the effects of having been drugged. The following quotes almost always start with “the entire next day . . .”

- “. . . I felt weak, sleepy, drugged, nauseated, nauseous, overly tired. My arms and legs twinged or tingled. My eyes were blurry, I couldn’t focus, I couldn’t keep my eyes open. I had a funny taste in my mouth, I had a sore back, I couldn’t get out of bed, I crawled out of bed, I found bruises like human finger prints or thumb prints, I found needle injection marks on my arms or legs, I was on edge, I was in a state of depression. I had difficulty waking up, I had difficulty walking. The \_\_\_ became more painful over the following days, I had swelling in my arms and fingers. My family and friends remarked that I was not speaking coherently. I was out of it and I couldn’t concentrate.

***[All of this has happened to me several times.]***

Some abductees are being given a post hypnotic suggestion, or are being “remove influenced” to harm themselves or someone else. This seems to be activated if they should talk about, or even think about, doing anything about their experiences. Some examples:

- An abductee’s two sons, one who had experiences, and one who has only witnessed them, were having a discussion regarding the abductions when they suddenly “came to” while strangling each other. They literally had their hands around each other’s throats. Prior to doing this they were having a quiet conversation in agreement. The event was completely unprovoked and totally out of character for the two brothers.
- While preparing to attend a UFO conference, I had come out of the shower when I suddenly “came to” with my arms outstretched and holding my blow-dryer under running water. I had no memory of having plugged it in, turned it on, or of turning on the water. I snapped out of it and quickly threw the dryer on the bathroom counter without being shocked.

Abductees have heard sudden thoughts that they knew weren’t their own, commanding them to do things to themselves that they’d never do:

- “Run you car off the road” or to “turn your car into that hill or wall”
- “Fall down the stairs” or to “throw yourself down the stairs
- One abductee heard, “Stick your arm in the oven and burn it.”

Many abductees have spoken to me about “backing away” from the subject and often use the exact same odd choice of words and phraseology. I have come to refer to them as “Stepford Abductees” because I suspect, due to the exactness of the wording and their expressionless delivery, they are being “programmed” to think and say these things. Of course, the abductees have absolutely no idea there is any significance to how they are speaking to me. Examples of what I’ve heard repeated word for word:

- “I’m done”
- “I’ve decided to pull out”
- “I should not be talking about this”
- “I just want my life back”
- “I’m going to focus on something else now”
- And the strangest one I’ve heard repeated word for word from 3 cases: **“There is no future in this for me.”**

## What Does This Mean?

Stanton Friedman once said on the Coast-to-Coast AM radio program that “disclosure of all the facts on the UFO subject would be the end of nationalism worldwide.” He added, “That isn’t going to happen because that’s the only game in town” and that “Nations and governments don’t want to cease to exist.” These are profound statements from Stanton.

I would add that the mastery of the psi component of the UFO/ET subject is the greatest of those threats to nationalism. Within the psi component lays the **dormant human potential**. Contact or interaction with ET will make the knowledge of our psi abilities commonplace, and that dormant human potential will then be fully realized.

Remote viewers from the old military unit say they used to use the phrase “and nothing will be hidden from you.” The psi component of the UFO question holds within it the ability for us all to develop that unlimited potential where reading thoughts (ET telepathy) and manipulating matter with your mind (ET technology) exists! And, when you develop that dormant human potential **nothing will be hidden from you, too!**

*[Harold’s chorus of Grays has told us that in the coming new age, people will be born psychic. Can you imagine it? They’ll be able to instantly judge the strength of someone’s character just by looking at their aura. In a world without secrets, disreputable people will no longer have the advantage of guile and subterfuge over the trusting.]*

I think they may fear this most of all, a **knowledgeable and enlightened citizenship**. When nothing is hidden from anyone, all the mechanisms of control will melt away (Stanton’s end of nationalism worldwide”). This very problem has been speculated as being part of the demise of the government’s remote viewing program, due to the concern by a few people in the government that what if the remote viewers got that good? What if they could **view our own secrets?**

As desperate as the UFO “controllers” are, to have these psi abilities in order to interact with ET, operate ET technology, or attempt to somewhat “level the playing field,” they appear to be equally desperate to keep them from you. For when you have these abilities, their gig is up, game over! And quoting Mr. Friedman again; “Nations and governments don’t want to cease to exist.”

I think Stanton was absolutely on to something, and I’ve only pulled back another layer to suggest **an even further reason why the UFO cover-up and policy of non-disclosure on all things ET remains in place.**

## What Can Ufology Learn?

What can ufology learn from what the reverse-engineered, covert-ops abductees have experienced?

These abductees have witnessed and seen things in their human experiences that, just as the covert-ops learns from abductees what they need to know about the ETs and their plans, ufology can, through these abductees, learn from their human experiences what the covert-ops knows, and what are **THEIR** plans! For example:

- Why are people being abducted by ETs? What does the covert-ops know about it?
- What do they know about ET genetics? Have people been genetically enhanced? Can this knowledge help mankind?
- What does the covert-ops know and not know about ET motives, or about an ET agenda? What is it and what does it mean?
- Are the covert-ops interacting with ETs? Are they training people how to interact with them? Are they planning on a future use?
- What medical breakthroughs have they learned?
- How much ET technology have humans developed?
- Do they have fully functioning gravitational or “free energy” devices? Where are they? Who has them? Could we all benefit?
- What technological questions remain? How far has physics come? What knowledge are they sitting on?
- Where are they having problems with the technology? Where are the hang-ups? How much of that technology is being used?
- Why is it being used? How is it being used? What are the future plans for the technology?
- Why are they developing all this? To what ultimate end?

**Knowing the answers to these could give us the roadmap for how to bring about an official disclosure!**

***[Hold on there! Not everyone is in favor of an end to the cover-up. I used to be like most people in the UFO community who want the truth about the presence of ETs on Earth to be acknowledged by all governments of our world. But I later came to realize that it all depends on whose “truth” is propagated. Would you expect those same governments that “don’t want to cease to exist” to characterize the ETs as “Space Brothers” or “Space Invaders”? I wrote a chapter in *Abducted by Aliens*, “Do We Really Want an End to the UFO Cover-UP?” (Pages 258-262). Read it for a good explanation as to why every Abductee/Experiencer should be against official disclosure!]***

## The Importance for Ufology

It is time to take these covert-ops abduction experiences out of the closet and give them the research attention they deserve. They are after all the best darn evidence for Alien abductions, and may be the very key to unlocking the UFO cover-up. At the very least, it is imperative to understand the MILAB an RE-AB scenarios, the impact these experiences are having on covert technology development programs and, in so doing, the impact they have had on the UFO cover-up!

Imagine . . . could it be that abductions may have played an important part in the cover-up all along? That maybe, just maybe, abductions are the reason the extraterrestrials are even here? And, that maybe the covert-ops management folks **have known this all along**? Hence, why abductions have become a matter of National Security. Or, have **always been** a matter of National Security!

With RE-Abs, Alien abductions are no longer the bastard stepchild of the UFO research community. Relegated to being only considered in very separate terms, as if somehow unconnected, or at best marginally connected to other areas of research, Ufology can no longer afford to separate the research of crash retrievals, reverse-engineering programs, technology development, the accounts of insiders, National Security issues, UFO history, the cover-up, and our disclosure efforts from the abduction phenomenon. To leave out any aspect of the UFO equation that may lead to a clearer understanding of an **extraterrestrial agenda**, of a **human military or intelligence community agenda (aka the cover-up agenda)**, or of a **human and ET combined agenda**, is to have an incomplete picture of the phenomenon.

**A correct hypothesis must include all the data.**

Understanding the RE-AB covert-ops' involvement builds a bridge for the inclusion of the ET abduction subject in the disclosure discussion.

**A partial disclosure is no disclosure at all. All you would have is a repackaged "new and improved" cover-up.**

## Conclusion

If you have had any of covert-ops experiences happen to you:

- You are not crazy.
- You are not alone.
- I, and other researchers, are very interested in hearing about your experiences. Please talk to us.
- The purpose of this lecture was not to promote fear, but to draw attention to a growing problem, encourage abductees with these experiences to come forward, and to help them in knowing that they are not alone.
- This is an area rich in research possibilities. These guys are sloppy!

*[Sloppy? I wish she had elaborated on that comment in her notes.]*

- The covert-ops involvement says something about the importance of UFO abduction and may be able [to] tell us about its ultimate meaning.
- The covert-ops involvement completely validates the reality of UFO abductions. If there is no such thing as abduction then why is all this happening? It is because: **Extraterrestrial abduction experiences are real.**

**This concludes my serialization of the Important research of Melinda Leslie. It took awhile, and I may have lost some readers along the way, but I believe her work to be pioneering and extremely important. I'll summarize and add some closing comments next week to top off this series of posts.**

# The Research of Melinda Leslie: Summary and Final Comments

*(Reprinted from AbductionSite.com)*

In this last series of posts I reprinted an outline of the ground-breaking research of Melinda Leslie, a brave woman who investigates the “re-abduction” of Abductee/Experiencers by an arm of the intelligence community. I’ll wrap this up by summarizing her main points and providing my final comments.

Melinda begins her presentation with some statistics about Alien Abduction. UFO researchers believe that up to 15 percent of the world’s population may be involved in the abduction phenomenon. That’s over one billion people! She also confirms that ET abductions are generational, and has one case that goes back at least five generations to the 1800s when a great, great, grandmother wrote about her experiences.

Melinda’s major thesis is that an arm of our secret government is “re-abducting” Abductee/Experiencers in an ongoing effort to learn what it can about ET technology and how to use it. Although various military personnel are seen working in these covert operations, she asserts that there is an elite group within the intelligence community that’s actually in control. (I’ve always called this group “Majestic,” referring to the original Majestic 12 Committee formed by President Truman to investigate the crash of an ET craft (or two) near Roswell, New Mexico.)

Just as the Gray’s abductions are generational, Melinda discovered that the military “re-abduction” of Abductee/Experiencers can also involve their children, and in some cases their parents as well. This interest in “family connections” seems to correspond with Majestic’s interest in the personal genetics of abductees. Melinda reminds us that it has long been understood that genetics is a major factor in ET abductions, as evidenced by the creation of Human-Gray hybrids, so it’s quite natural that Majestic would follow that same line of research. (Again, “Majestic” is my term, not Melinda’s.)

Of course it’s all done in the name of National Security, which Melinda believes justifies their goals, if not their means to achieve them. Those goals include not only the “reverse-engineering” of ET technology (we’ve all heard about Area 51), but also of the abductees themselves. It is we Abductee/Experiencers who hold the key to the puzzle that is the UFO enigma. Majestic wants to know how to fully use and manipulate the ET technology that they’ve back engineered, and they’re trying to find that out from us.

Many Abductee/Experiencers have been taught by their Grays how to fly the disks (“fast walkers”), navigate in space, and do many of the things that they do. As Melinda put it, “. . . reverse engineering the abductee is more about having personnel that are able to do what abductees are able to do.” Majestic wants to know what we’ve been taught, so that it can be taught to others.

To achieve that end, the military (or more fairly, a covert arm of the military that works closely with Majestic) will “re-abduct” Abductee/Experiencers to debrief them. Normally, under hypnosis a person can’t be made to do anything they don’t want to do. This is true, except when certain “truth” drugs are administered along with the hypnosis. Then the natural defenses of the subconscious mind are breached and the subject can be made to cooperate.

Melinda believes there is even evidence that some Abductee/Experiencers have had another personality added to their own, creating a “double agent,” willing to share what they’ve learned from the ETs with their human masters. Some of these hapless individuals (and I think I might be one of them) have even been seen teaching what they know to Majestic’s UFO pilots.

Melinda lists 19 other countries in which covert-ops involvement has been documented, including such far flung places as the Marshal Islands in Micronesia, Saudi Arabia, and both Russia and China. Often US personnel are seen working with the military or intelligence agents from the country where the encounter occurred.

She also itemized some of the things that are done to Abductee/Experiencers when Majestic visits, many of which I have also experienced. These include hypnosis with drugs administered (I have on several occasions woken up feeling drugged, so much so that I couldn’t go to work.), being roughed up or physically abused (I have to wear knee braces when I sleep, or else I risk them being wrenched by Majestic’s thugs when they roust me out of bed), medical procedures including surgery (I’ve written about my unexplained scars, including one on the back of my neck that suggests brain surgery of some kind), and implants being removed or inserted (Majestic removed my nasal implant on November 27, 1994, and later inserted an implant of their own over my left temple).

But what specifically is Majestic looking for? According to Melinda, Majestic has been searching for a way to interface with the ET technology that they’ve back engineered. It was realized early on that some sort of paranormal mental activity was involved, and some Abductee/Experiencers report being tested for psi ability when describing their experiences with Majestic’s operatives.

This “mental interface”, the psychic control of technical systems, evidently includes a genetic component. It seems that a certain mix of DNA is also required to operate ET technology. This of course would be another reason for Majestic’s interest in the genetic makeup of Abductee/Experiencers, many of whom have been taught to fly UFOs.

Melinda describes how the prominent UFO researchers with whom she has spoken, by and large shy away from the subject of re-abductions by humans. She feels that their reluctance to embrace this new area of research is counter productive, in that the mere fact that there is a covert intelligence-gathering program in place, specifically for use against UFO abductees, is strong evidence for the reality of the Alien Abduction phenomenon itself. Why spend all that time and money debriefing abductees if their UFO experiences aren’t real?

Melinda does acknowledge that her work builds upon what has been done by a small number of other researchers in this area. For those who want to start their own inquiry into “Re-Abductions” (RE-ABS) or “Military Abductions” (MILABS), as they are called, here are the names of the researchers she quotes.

Helmut and Marion Lammer  
Dr. Karla Turner (deceased)  
Shawn Atlanti  
Joe Montaldo  
Kay Wilson

And now for my final comments . . .

Much of Melinda's research about Majestic is not new to me, but it was good to see it in writing from a real researcher who gleaned her information from an active caseload of Abductee/Experiencers. There were some surprises, though.

Perhaps the most disturbing part of Melinda's research to me personally was when she described how some Abductee/Experiencers have had another personality added to their own, one that Majestic can control. My own research shows that the procedure was likely developed by the CIA, and then deployed in the field against Soviet spies captured during the cold war. Afterwards, those spies were released back into the field to continue their clandestine activities unknowingly as a double agent. Now Majestic is evidently doing the same thing to Abductee/Experiencers. I say that it was disturbing to me personally because of an incident (**described here in Chapter 6: A Frightening Discovery**) where I discovered, quite by accident, that I am programmed to get out of bed at night and let Majestic's agents in my apartment. As I remembered the incident, I was filled with a strong feeling of deference for the people waiting to be let in.

It's puzzling to me that people in general are much more likely to accept the idea that space aliens have come to Earth and are kidnapping individuals in the middle of the night, than to even consider that their government might be monitoring, harassing and even "re-abducting" those same individuals. Besides myself, there are only a handful of Abductee/Experiencers who have gone public about their "Close Encounters of the Government Kind." In my opinion, we represent just the "tip of the iceberg."

Most UFO researchers are mum about the subject. One prominent researcher is even reported to have said in a public setting recently that the government isn't involved at all, period. What an incredible pronouncement! It makes one wonder why serious researchers would ignore such an obvious element of this phenomenon.

Researcher/Experiencer Melinda Leslie asserts that the military moves in, usually right after an abduction/visit from the ETs, to debrief the subject in an effort to learn anything useful in the way of alien technology. Of course such debriefings (re-abductions) are only possible by using a combination of "truth" drugs and hypnosis.

In my case I learned, quite by accident, that I've been programmed upon receipt of some predetermined signal to get up on the middle of the night and let my Majestic tormentors into the apartment. I doubt that I'm the only Abductee/Experiencer to be subjugated to CIA mind control protocols. In fact, logic would suggest that those mind control techniques developed through projects like **MKULTRA** weren't meant just to be used against foreign intelligence agents. Abductee/Experiencers are considered to be (willingly or not) under the mind control of Alien beings. To Majestic any and all methods of countering the Alien influence over civilians is acceptable, including their own use of mind control. Logical, but unpleasant nonetheless for those of us caught in the middle.



I suspect that Majestic's reach into the homes of Abductee/Experiences across the country (perhaps even around the world) is much more extensive than ever imagined. Are all Abductee/Experiencers subject to subconscious manipulation by Majestic agents? I wouldn't be surprised. It's all about power and control. Finding out the extent that Majestic is involved in the lives of Abductee/Experiencers is the last "nut to crack" in the enigma that is Alien Abduction. Right now we can observe a pair of human-looking shoes sticking out from behind the curtain. When we pull that curtain back, what will we see?

Although the public in general regards Magick as an entertaining fantasy (who doesn't like Gandalf in *Lord of the Rings*), Majestic takes it seriously, so much so that they have their own stable of ritual black magicians who do battle with the Grays, and the white magicians who work along side them (myself included).

Magick is only a tool, all be it a very powerful one. Like a hammer, it can be used to create or destroy. It has no color, or special orientation. Whether it's used for good, or ill, is up to the magician who wields it.

The Mental Interface for ET technology is Magick, through the use of the acronym DEBI. At a certain point, though, an accomplished magician can internalize the accouterments of the alter ("bell, book and candle"), and achieve magical results with just his or her mind.

Whenever my fellow Magicians and I conduct a Magick ritual, Harold will see a Gray standing in attendance, just outside the circle. When he asked his chorus as to why, they told him it's because when we perform our rituals we create "a bubble in time." The implication was that they do the same.

All indigenous peoples say that they were taught Magick by their gods. Now we know why. Magick is the foundation of all their technology, and they gave us the basic tools we would need to eventually develop our own. Unfortunately, we didn't utilize the gift they gave us. Instead, we chose to ignore what we couldn't perceive with our five senses, and instead concretized ourselves in the material world. Those same "gods" have now returned, and we can't figure out how they do what they do because we forgot what they taught us.

I think it was Carl Sagan who said that even if it were but a hundred or so years in advance or ours, ET technology would seem as magic to us. He didn't know how right he was.

# CHAPTER 5: It's Wonderland!

## Living in Alice's Wonderland

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

It's been over sixteen years since I first became aware that I had fallen down the rabbit hole, sixteen years of living in a "Wonderland" so extreme in its strangeness that it can make one doubt one's own sanity. In fact, after reading my account several people expressed real concerns for my mental health. I imagine that Alice had much the same reaction, though, when she woke up from her "lucid dream" and started telling people about the White Rabbit, the Cheshire Cat, and the Mad Hatter.

I used to be an average kind of guy, married with a kid, living in the suburbs, and generally bored with life. Then one morning in mid January of 1994, everything changed. One day normal, next day — WONDERLAND! (My white rabbit, however, is grey in color and has a big head, with huge black eyes.)

Alice woke up from her dream, and went back to leading the life of a young lady in Victorian England. I'll never wake up from my "dream." I've taken the red pill (to mix metaphors), and there's no going back. My old paradigms have been shattered, so there's nothing to which I CAN go back.

But more importantly, I've changed. I don't live in this world anymore. I move through it, interact with it, but I'm not a part of it. In my new state of mine life is more of a continuing experience, instead of a series of pitfalls that need to be avoided, and challenges that need to be overcome. This old lab rat has climbed his way to the top, and can see more than just the maze now.

That's not to say that I don't sometimes get discouraged. Majestic's harassment has increased in both intensity and frequency, and their attacks are hard to endure. I noticed the change of pace shortly after I built my blog, and started promoting my book. Although I'm not allowed to remember my interactions with either the Grays or Majestic, I can tell them apart. I sometimes get fretful and pessimistic and, when I do, my Grays visit and reassure me somehow. After I become conscious (I won't say, "wake up."), I often feel better emotionally than I did before I went to bed. By contrast, Majestic's intrusions are often painful. They aren't too gentle when they roust me out of bed, and many times my knee or shoulder will be badly wrenched afterwards. I now routinely wear knee braces to bed, in case Majestic comes to debrief me.

I continue to be physically assaulted by Majestic as well. I've been raped by Majestic's goons at least three times that I can discern. Afterwards, though, I feel detached, and can shrug it off and not let it affect me. But then again, I'm "blessed." That's what some people would call it. I'm protected by higher beings who have, for whatever reason, spared me the memory of those attacks. I'm left only with the physical evidence afterwards to suggest what happened.<sup>27</sup>

---

<sup>27</sup> *Abducted by Aliens*, pages 201-206

But there's more. I uncovered a startling truth, something that adds yet another layer to the enigma that is my life. I found out the rabbit hole goes much deeper than I ever imagined.

I discovered, quite by accident, that I've been subjected to CIA Mind Control protocols, and can be made to dance "like a puppet on a string" to Majestic's tune. **[See Chapter 6: A Frightening Discovery.]** The subject of mind control (MK Ultra, etc.) is pretty scary stuff, especially when you find yourself on the receiving end of it. But through it all, with the help of my celestial friends I persevere. I think that's why Majestic tries so hard to control me, because they can't. My body is a battlefield, but my strength of will is undiminished.

Fuck the Queen of Hearts!

## **My Rabbit Hole Goes Deeper . . . Majestic Used My Cat to Spy on Me!**

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

After Phoenix and Harold came to stay with me, Harold's psychic abilities started to go off the charts. His chorus of Grays, who up until that time only communicated with him verbally, were now visible to him as well. He began to see them when he looked up, as if he was in the middle of a circular operating room in a teaching hospital, and they were observing seated in a high balcony around him.

Every night Harold and I would sit and talk. His chorus during these late night chats were quite willing to take direct questions from either of us. When asking our questions, which were generally of the type that only required a yes or no reply, Harold would have them "vote" on their answer. If they answered in percentages of 60 or more, we considered that a solid positive response or a definite "yes." If the vote was split, we didn't necessarily take it to negative answer. They might not know, or be allowed to say by still higher beings than themselves. The chorus itself might be split on the advisability of telling us.

The Grays during this period seemed to begin to take a special interest in our welfare. One night I heard Harold call out excitedly from the other room. He said that the ETs wanted me to know that one of my cats, Charlie, was being used by Majestic to spy on me. His chorus told him that they would view my apartment through her eyes by **Remote Viewing**. As fantastic as that sounded, it make sense. Whenever Leila, another psychic friend of mine would come to visit, Charlie used to run and hide behind a bookcase. At the time, Leila said that Charlie seemed to her to be more "embarrassed" than skittish. Now, with what Harold told me, I understand why.



Princess Charlie

Later Harold learned to do the same thing, but he would always ask first. Charlie would never let him inside her head to do it, but my other cat, Pywacket, would. In the process, Harold would experience the feeling of being a cat, sensing Pywacket's feral animalism which he described as "primal."

Throughout the years there have been many times when Leila would unknowingly confirm something that Harold told me, and vice versa. When I first rescued Charlie from the pound, Leila said that she felt strongly that Charlie had been human in her previous life. As she jokingly put it, Charlie "was surprised to wake up and find herself wearing a real fur coat." I had never heard of that happening before, a human reincarnating downward, and I was left wondering what terrible thing she might have done in her previous life to karmicly deserve such a fate.

I've always tried to rescue any of the animals I've gotten as pets. When I toured the Cat Pavilion at our SPCA, Charlie immediately stood out. She's a beautiful medium-haired black and white, and the staff had named her "Magic." With my background in ritual magick, I took that to be a sign that this one was meant for me. She was also in the first cage, right behind the door when it opened inward, and was probably overlooked by most of the people walking through. In my mind she had definitely been "sent" to me by the Grays. Now I found out that I wasn't too far off the mark, but it hadn't been by whom I had thought.

# CHAPTER 6: An Frightening Discovery: The Rabbit Hole Goes Deeper Still

## Sudden Memories of Majestic's Mind Control

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

A couple of months after the publication in September of 2008 of *Abducted by Aliens*, I discovered a secret that revealed a disturbing and sinister aspect of my harassment by Majestic. Let me explain how it happened.

I wanted to determine on what nights Majestic agents would enter my apartment as I slept. Sometimes the best results are achieved with methods that are the least dependent on technology. A short length of dental floss was all I needed. The door to my apartment is secured with a typical dead-bolt lock. There is a gap of about ¼ inch between the door and the door jam, where the bolt is exposed to view when it's extended. I simply slid one end of the floss into the gap, so that it rested on top of the bolt. If anyone opened the door the bolt would slide back, the floss would fall to the floor, and there would be no way that they could put it back before they left. As long as gravity was still a reality in this universe, I reasoned, I would know the next morning if the door had been opened in the middle of the night. My plan worked flawlessly, too well perhaps.

It wasn't too long before I awoke to find the floss lying on the floor. The disturbing thing was that I "knew" that it was no longer in place, on top of the dead-bolt, even before I got close enough to see it. As I entered the hallway and started to approach the door, I got a memory flash of having opened the door in the middle of the night to let someone in, and thinking at the time that if I did the floss would fall to the floor. I also remembered that I quickly decided to deal with the floss later because I needed to let "them" in, and that "they" were too important to be left waiting. I tried to fill in the blanks of that memory flash, but couldn't remember anything after I unlocked the door. My memory turns to black, just after I see my hand turn back the dead bolt lock. Who I let in I do not know, at least not consciously, but I can certainly guess.

The implication, and it is disturbing to say the least, is that I'm "programmed" to cooperate with Majestic, the very people who've harassed and tormented for these many years. As much genius as it is diabolical, I'm made to work against my own best interests, to in fact become a willing participant in the very protocols of mind control that are used against me.

Normally hypnosis can't be used to make someone do something against their will. The subconscious mind, your ever watchful guardian, prevents it . . . unless, that is, it's done in conjunction with the administering of certain drugs. I described in *Abducted by Aliens* several instances when I've found puncture marks on the back of my hands near a vein after waking up feeling drugged and disorientated, so much so that I couldn't go to work.

To learn that I'm subject to government mind control was disconcerting to say the least. It took some time for me to get over that little shock, and it shook loose another memory fragment that my subconscious mind had kept suppressed.

About three days afterwards, I woke up to see someone standing, bent over me. I was turned on my side toward him, so I couldn't see his face. He was young and thin with a short military haircut, and wore a white, long sleeved shirt rolled up to the elbows. At first I was barely awake, and thought I might be dreaming. As I continued to look at him, I thought to myself that this dream looked awfully real. A couple of more seconds went by and I began to panic. It looked TOO real. Just as I was about to leap out of bed, the image rapidly broke apart into tiny pieces and dissipated into thin air, looking much like an Alka Seltzer tablet dissolving in water.

The one thing that has propelled me forward through all of this has been my insatiable need to know the truth, to understand this new reality in which I have to live. Yet when I asked my Grays, they responded by telling me in a series of "dreams" that I couldn't handle the truth, that it would be too fearful for me. My little experiment with the dental floss was only meant to provide a reliable indicator of Majestic's nighttime intrusions into my apartment. I hadn't expected that it would reveal the "scary truth" that I had been seeking to know all these years.

The shock of finding out that I'm under Majestic's mind control and can be made to dance to their tune anytime they want, was almost too much for me to bear. I still go cold and numb whenever I really stop to think about it.

I still haven't come to terms with this. Part of me would like very much to forget about it, to just not go there, but then there is the other half of me that always needs to know. Now that I understand the nature of my boogie man, perhaps I can face him. I might renew my efforts to explore my hidden memories through hypnosis.

I'm scared of what more my subconscious mind may reveal. If I'm able to confirm what I suspect, that I'm a victim of CIA mind control, then I'm going to have to learn to live with that reality. I don't know if I can. Yet, I have this burning need to know.

## **Facing My Fear**

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

The whole subject of Alien Abduction has many elements that can be fearful for a person. The word "abduction" is by definition a negative word, and many who wake up to find their lives filled with creatures not of this Earth begin their awakening in a state of fear and anxiety. Even if one comes to terms with the Grays, the bullying and harassment by intelligence and military operatives that some Experiencers are made to endure can get pretty intense.

Early on in my new life with the Grays, I asked them repeatedly what it was I was involved in. Why me, and what part was I expected to play? They responded with lucid dreams that told me that the answers I sought would be too fearful for me to know. This was before I discovered that I was also under the watchful eye of Majestic, that super-secret agency deep within the CIA responsible for all things related to UFOs, including the monitoring of those of us in contact with their occupants.

Over time, and with the help of my Grays, I've been able to function in the everyday world while coping with Majestic's abuse. Fortunately I've been spared the memory, as well as any acute

pain associated with their attacks on my person. I'm only left with physical evidence of the rapes and other violent acts to which I've been subjected.<sup>28</sup>

I've discovered, though, that Majestic's intrusions into my life extend well beyond my physical body and attack my very essence, my mind. The research of Helmut and Marion Lammer suggests that specialized mind control protocols are used on certain UFO Experiencers to create a cooperative "double agent" by adding a second personality. This other personality is under the complete control of Majestic and is separate from, and unknown to, the main personality of the subject.

In conspiracy circles, it has long been thought that this was done to Soviet spies during the cold war. After they were discovered and detained, some had their personalities split by CIA psychiatrists before being released back to the Soviet Union.<sup>29</sup> The hapless victim never knew of the enemy "counter spy" that lurked in the dark corners of their mind, an alternate personality that would be invoked when needed by our intelligence operatives with a predetermined signal.<sup>30</sup>

The idea that I might have a dual personality is particularly disturbing. It's one thing to have to endure the physical abuse that Majestic heaps on me, but quite another to learn that the sanctuary that is my own mind might have been breached by my tormentors, that my worst enemy might in fact be myself!

The only way I can fight back is to learn what I can, and write about it. The pen is the only weapon I have in my fight against Majestic.

## **\$2,100 Missing from My Bank Account**

November 2022

Several months ago I was reviewing my checking account online when I noticed an unauthorized withdrawal of \$2,100. There was no description to indicate why such a large amount was debited. When I went to my local branch to protest the withdrawal, I was shown a copy of the withdrawal slip . . . with my signature on it. It wasn't a forgery. I had personally taken that amount in cash. In fact when I saw my handwriting, I had a memory flash of looking down at my hands as I signed the slip. I have no further memory of what I might have done with the money.

Majestic had evidently instructed the Chuck Weiss personally that they control to go to the bank and make the withdrawal. Fortunately it didn't drain my account, but it did put a big hole in it.

---

<sup>28</sup> As described in *Abducted by Aliens*, "Rape the Ultimate Harassment," pages 201-206.

<sup>29</sup> Actually, the personality isn't "split." That can only be done as a result of extreme trauma inflicted on the subject, such as sexual abuse and/or physical torture. Early on I thought that must have been the case with me, hence my visceral reaction to the "programming" scene in *Conspiracy Theory*. I was relieved to later find out that a second personality can be created and layered on top of the person's dominant personality, without causing extreme emotional distress.

<sup>30</sup> The construction of a second personality to create a secret double agent was the subject of a movie made in 1963 titled, *The Manchurian Candidate*, starring Frank Sinatra and Laurence Harvey. I highly recommend it, both as a realistic example of mind control, and as a damn good movie.

They didn't want to break me financially, just to remind me that they could still make me dance to their tune like a puppet on a string.



# CHAPTER 7: Sandy's Abduction Video

## An Alien Abduction Caught on Camera?

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

Last December I received an email from a woman I'll call Sandy (not her real name), living with her family in the countryside of England. She suspected that a recent "dream" she had might be an indication of alien abduction.<sup>31</sup>

We corresponded about a dozen times in the week that followed. Her husband, Sam (also not his real name), installed a security camera pointed at their bed to try and capture anything that might happen out of the ordinary while they slept. We all agreed that was highly unlikely, but it gave Sandy some piece of mind.

The first night's recording revealed nothing, however 9 hours, 34 minutes and 17 seconds into the second effort on the following night . . . Sandy literally disappeared! The same recording, almost 13 minutes later, shows her dramatic return to the side of her sleeping husband.

Shortly after the recording was made, Sam and Sandy gave me their permission to go public with the story and to present their video here on my blog. We've experienced major obstacles, however, in doing so. We want to make the original video file (over 9 hours long) available to researchers to pick apart pixel by pixel, in order to help confirm its authenticity, however disabling the copy protection has proved to be much harder than expected. The camera's software that's meant to do that isn't working. We need to find a professional who would be willing to take a look at it and help solve the problem.

Although an abbreviated, second generation copy of the video (filmed off their TV screen) has been shown to select individuals, and to a MUFON meeting in Sacramento, California, we have held off on presenting it to the public at large, hoping that the copy protection would soon be broken and a digital copy of the original could also be made available at the same time. Not so. Subsequent events are forcing us to act sooner than we would have liked.

According to Sandy, certain individuals (other than me) were given a copy of the abbreviated video, upon their assurances that they would not post it on their website before it was released publicly on this blog. (I had been promised the exclusive right to present it to the public for the first time) These people immediately turned around and put it on the web, breaking their promise to Sam and Sandy. Now that it's in the public domain and being passed around the internet from multiple sources, they feel that an "official" version, one under their control, should be made available as well.

It is not without serious repercussions that they present this video. Sam and Sandy have had their lives turned upside down since that fateful night when it was recorded. In a series of "bad luck" events that in some ways seems orchestrated, they have gone from living in a large three story home with their four children to staying in a very crowded, one room apartment, without

---

<sup>31</sup> I've since lost track of the specific year that this was posted. As best as I can deduce, it was 2011.

heat or hot water. They've also suffered two different break-ins, and the theft of many of their valuables. Of course we suspect Majestic is behind some, if not all, of their recent misfortunes. Since their move, my communications with Sam and Sandy have been problematic at best. Their internet access is intermittent, so also are our emails. Sandy will occasionally call me, but international rates are expensive, and they've also had trouble with their phones.

## Watch the Video

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

All that being said, here is the video. Again this is the abbreviated version, filmed off their TV set. It's about two minutes long. (The video was fast forwarded to just before the abduction and then again to when Sandy's returned to her bed.) Although the picture quality is less than we would have liked (it was an infrared, night-time security camera that Sam installed), Sandy is quite noticeable under the blankets, especially when she turns over shortly before she's taken. At 9 hours, 34 minutes and 17 seconds into the video, Sandy disappears and the blankets on her side fall to the mattress. Then about 13 minutes later (according to the clock), the blankets fly up into the air and she's back. Sam is disturbed enough by the commotion that he wakes up briefly, turns over in bed and fall back to sleep.



Click on screen to start video.

[All versions circulating on the internet are dubs of a copy Sam made from their TV, hence the poor quality. As Sandy explains in her statement below, they encountered technical problems that they were unable to solve in trying to break the copy protection of the original recording in the camera.

The copy I was given has audio picked up by the camcorder they aimed at their television. After Sandy disappears, you can hear Sam snorting as he continues to sleep, and someone telling the cameraman to “come forward now” (zoom in on the TV?).

I know of no other copy with sound that is publicly available, except the one presented here. - cw]

## Sandy Speaks Out About Her Abduction Video

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

Last week I posted a video of what I think is the first real Alien Abduction ever caught on camera. Since that night in early December of last year when Sandy’s abduction was filmed, several unscrupulous people have tried to take control of the debate surrounding her story by claiming to have exclusive rights to display and distribute her video. Although Sandy and her husband Sam (both not their real names) want to remain anonymous to protect their family’s privacy, Sandy has, at my urging, written a reply to those who would exploit her predicament for their own gain. For those technically minded, she also offers a more complete explanation as to the problems they faced in trying to copy the original 9 hour video file for researchers to study.

So without further comment, here is Sandy’s statement.

### Sandy’s Statement

I chose to speak to Chuck because he has a kind look in his eyes **{I guess from the photo that I had posted on my old website. - cw}**, and a lot of information in his head. I wanted answers . . . and still do. Chuck was able to help me and my family survive through this nightmare, with his answers to my emails and help with my desperation. He never once let me down in responding and caring about not only what I was going through, but what my family was going through as well. His support and his true concern for us continue unconditionally.

Unlike other people who I have contacted in the country in which I reside, Chuck has never used my story or footage to gain any benefit for himself, and he has never used my footage or story without my specific permission, nor has he misused it or put it on YouTube, or other forums, or any other type of media – he has stayed true to his word and has done exactly as I have wished. Although he was the first to receive the footage of me ‘disappearing’ from my bed and could have used it long ago, he has been respectful to my desires to stay quiet. There is nobody, other than myself, my husband and my good friend Bridgette that has more information or knowledge of this story than Chuck. I have shared everything with him, and he has spoken extensively to both me and my husband through emails and phone calls. He has my full permission to use my story and my footage on his site and on his blogs, and anywhere else that I give my consent too.

Also I would like to take this opportunity to clear up any misgivings or misunderstandings about the footage and my story. NOBODY has exclusive rights to any of it. This is MY story, and MY footage, as I have the source file for the original footage, and the copyright. And seeing how it’s happened to me – that makes it MY story. So any claims to exclusivity by anyone but myself are indeed false.

With that out of the way, let me briefly explain in a summarized version how we came upon using the camera in our room – as some might not know. Before the camera was put into our room, I had already had one experience where I was taken. I was not asleep when I was taken, but I was in bed. I don't know exactly how long I was gone, but when I was put back into my bed I immediately woke up my husband and told him I was taken. He got up and we discussed this for quite some time before going to sleep. I didn't feel a lot of fear, if any, at the time. The next day I became a bit fearful, the day after even more so, and it worked me up into feeling terrified. I was unable to be alone, wouldn't use the bathroom by myself, shower by myself or even be in a room by myself for fear that I would be taken again. After four days of this my husband put an old DVR into our room and hooked up an infrared camera to it so that I would be reassured that nothing was taking me, if I happened to feel again that something did. At no point did my husband think that we would capture anything on camera, as he didn't believe that my feeling of being physically taken was accurate, because it was quite incomprehensible that something would come and take me from my bed with him lying beside me!

Two days after the camera was installed, and six days after my first experience, I woke up in the morning and told my husband that I had been taken again. I had been sleeping when I was taken this second time but, like my first experience, I remembered most of what had happened while I was gone. My husband showed me how to go through the footage recording and he went off to work. Within two hours I called my husband and was quite hysterical. He cancelled his jobs and came home immediately and to his surprise he sat and watched the footage we have now shared, where it seems as though I disappear from my bed for approximately 13 minutes. There has been no alterations done to it, no tricks, nothing. What you see is exactly what we saw when we first viewed it.

When my husband tried to download and view the original footage, he was unable to find a software that would open the VVF file, as the DVR he used to record it is an old off brand DVR that he had lying around. So what we had to do in order to get the footage recorded into a viewable format was to actually record the original footage as it played from the DVR through the computer and directly onto the screen. We recorded it several times using my iPhone4. To this date we have been unable to find anyone that can get the original VVF file into a viewable format, although it has been tried several times. All the software online has been used, and nothing works as of yet. It is our desire to have the original footage analyzed, not just the recorded footage, as the original footage does seem to be clearer.

Since my second experience, which corroborates with the footage, I believe that I may have had a few more experiences where I have been taken, but I don't have the recall like I did with the first two experiences. The fear I feel is something like I have never experienced in my life, and my heart goes out to all of those that have to live with this fear every day, every night.

As a Muslim woman, all that has happened to me has forced me to look deeper into my religion for answers. It has also made me realize that, like me, there may be many Muslims that this has happened to and, because of culture, or their misunderstanding of Islam, or lack of knowledge, they may not be getting the support they need in order to deal with such a shock. It's not easy under the best of circumstances to try and cope with such a dilemma, let alone try to cope within a community that is very close minded to the possibility of aliens. Through my own research I believe that the Quran does talk about the existence of other life forms and planets

other than our own. However I am no scholar, and I have yet to find one that is keen to speak about these matters.

I ask people to understand that this is my reality, that this is what has happened to me. This is what me and my family now contend with every day of our lives. We were thrown into this. I didn't go looking for it, and I didn't ask for it. In fact I don't want it to continue. I don't want the publicity, but I want answers. I want to be able to stop it, as it's unwarranted and it happens without my consent. If by sharing my story and my footage it can help me or help others, then by all means I will do so, and have done so. But my main reason at the moment for sharing is that I need answers. I've been told that there are no answers, but I don't believe this. People say this because they are bound by the limits they place on themselves and their minds, but I believe there are answers out there.

For those people who are interested in this because they want to benefit themselves, make money, or propagate their names or websites, etc, then please just consider bothering someone else, as I am not interested. Also emailing Chuck in hopes to attain your own agenda is a waste of time. I am not opposed to research, but I am opposed to people making money off someone else's back.

I would like to add there are several people who believe they are my spokesperson, which I can assure they are not. I don't mind that someone uses my story or footage for reasons of research, but it should be done with my full knowledge of what is being said and to whom, and definitely with my permission. I can't see that using my footage/story for purposes of entertainment, money making, or the like is beneficial for myself, or for others who have been through this experience. I want to be able to add to humanity, not take away from it. The difficulty that I have experienced since getting involved in the UFO community has been yet another blow, the first being the fact that I had something that happened to me which compelled me to turn to this community for support in the first place. What has occurred, unfortunately, is that all sorts of people have come out of the woodwork with their own agenda, and rather than helping a person go through such a crippling time in their life, they add to the life changing event with their callous and uncaring ways in order to benefit monetarily, or otherwise, off of another person's suffering. Whether this is done intentionally, or not, I would not waste my time debating. It is cruel and not what the "real" community is about. I have met some wonderful people through this experience, for which I am grateful for, and I realize that often times one has to go through the bad to get to the good, which I can attest to. I would be really pleased and would welcome those who have another agenda, to become part of the loving and caring human race, and do away with your selfishness, your pride, and most of all your egos.

Sandy

**[Sandy's abduction video is controversial to this day. Was it real, or a hoax?**

**If it was a hoax, it was one that took several months to set up, with many transatlantic conversations traded between Sandy and me through telephone calls and emails. Certainly nothing Majestic couldn't arrange, but too costly and time consuming just to be a prank.**

**But the question has to be, to what end? If it was meant to embarrass me personally, it didn't achieve its purpose. I wasn't the first to announce it to the world, so my reputation would be**

undiminished if it's later revealed to be a hoax. Evidently, the only ones hurt by all of this has been Sam and Sandy themselves. If it was a hoax, I just don't see the point.

Until the copy protection of the original recording is broken, we'll never know for sure. - cw]

# CHAPTER 8: Angelic Script Transcribed by James Chichester

## Introduction

When I wrote *Abducted by Aliens*, I changed some of the names in a vain attempt to protect the innocent. Throughout the book and in the posts to my old blog, I referred to my dear friend as Harold because he is in constant contact with unseen entities, and is in so many ways “The Herald” who goes before and is the first to see the “Undiscovered Country.” He has given me permission to use his real name here, James Chichester.

What follows are copies of writing that James transcribed from 1998 through 2003. As James puts it, he would see before him the script on a white screen that he was supposed to copy. He took great care to reproduce faithfully what he saw, as he was warned by a presence standing behind him to be particularly carefully, so as to not offend the author of the script with sloppy penmanship. This was important, James was told, because an errant mark on the paper could change the meaning of the symbols entirely.

Some of the script was presented by angelic beings who called themselves The High Ones. They told James that they maintain the [Akashic Record](#).





1998 — November 23<sup>rd</sup>

11-23-98 2:AM	11-23-98 2:AM
CROSS MANY GALAXIES	Y H G Y Y
HAVE OUR KIND TRAVELED	Y Z Z X O
TO REACH THIS PLANET CALLED EARTH	Y J ↓ H I X
OF US DRAGON AND JAMES	Y J O Y Y
BE GLADFUL FOR OUR PEOPLE	Y Y Y Y
ARE HERE TO SHOW YOU THE DOORWAY	Y Y O Y
TO A HIGHER PLANE OF EXISTENCE. OPEN	Y Y O Y
YOUR HEARTS AND YOUR MINDS AND	Y Y O Y
BE READY.	Y Y O Y

“Across many galaxies have our kind traveled to reach this planet called Earth. Do not be afraid of us, Dragon and James. Be gladfull, for our people are here to show you the doorway to a higher plane of existence. Open your hearts and your minds, and be ready.” [Dragon is a friend of James, who is also an Experienter. - cw]

11/23/98

~~X~~ 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12  
L @ # \$ % & ' ( ) \* + , - . / : ;  
[ \ ] ^ \_ ` { | } ~ ? @ # \$ % & ' ( ) \* + , - . / : ;  
~ 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12  
~~X~~ 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12  
A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z  
X Y Z A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z  
X Y Z A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z  
X Y Z A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z  
X Y Z A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z  
X Y Z A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z  
X Y Z A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z  
X Y Z A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z  
X Y Z A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z

11/28/98

Handwritten symbols and characters, including geometric shapes and abstract forms.

Handwritten symbols and characters, including geometric shapes and abstract forms.

Handwritten symbols and characters, including geometric shapes and abstract forms.

Handwritten symbols and characters, including geometric shapes and abstract forms.

Handwritten symbols and characters, including geometric shapes and abstract forms.

Handwritten symbols and characters, including geometric shapes and abstract forms.

Handwritten symbols and characters, including a circular face-like symbol.

Handwritten symbols and characters, including geometric shapes and abstract forms.

Handwritten symbols and characters, including geometric shapes and abstract forms.

Handwritten symbols and characters, including geometric shapes and abstract forms.

Handwritten symbols and characters, including a large arrow and fish-like shapes.

Handwritten symbols and characters, including a large 'X' and a '7'.

1998 — November 12<sup>th</sup>

1999 — February 5<sup>th</sup>

11-12-98  
[Handwritten symbols]

[Handwritten symbols]

[Handwritten symbols]

[Handwritten symbols]

1/5/99  
2/5/99

[Handwritten symbols]

[Handwritten symbols]

[Handwritten symbols]

[Handwritten symbols]

MOON

②  
2/5/99

Handwritten notes on a lined page, starting with a circled '2' and the date '2/5/99'. The text is written in cursive and appears to be a list or series of notes.

Handwritten notes on a lined page, continuing the list or series of notes.

Handwritten notes on a lined page, continuing the list or series of notes.

Handwritten notes on a lined page, continuing the list or series of notes.

Handwritten notes on a lined page, continuing the list or series of notes.

4/23/99 - 8:07



1999 — May 5th



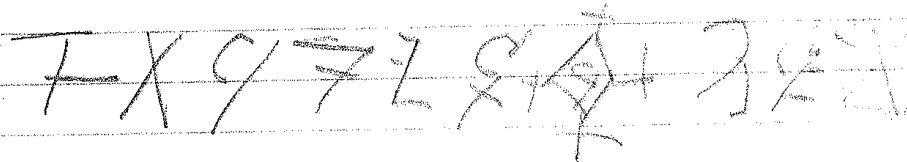
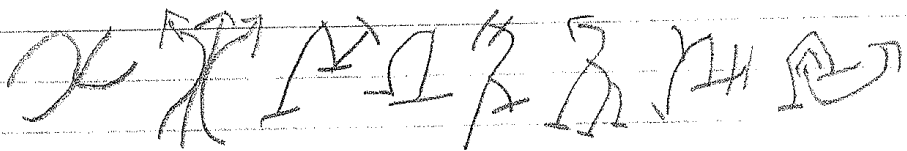
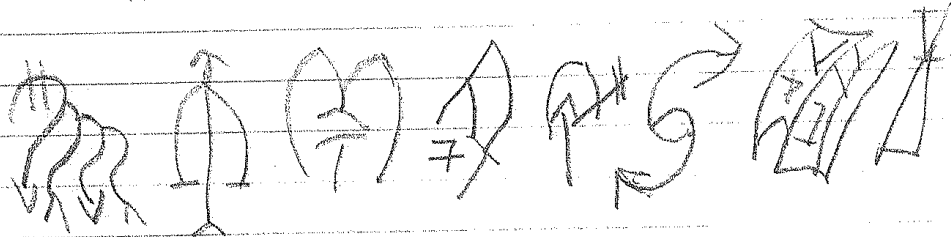
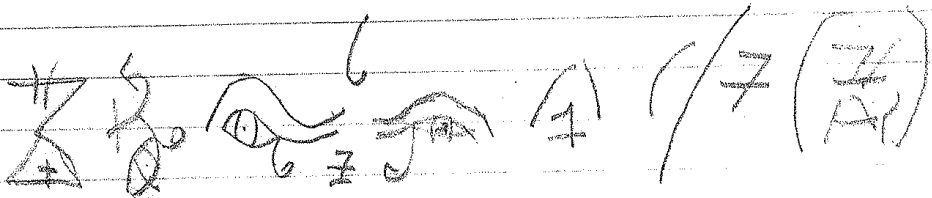
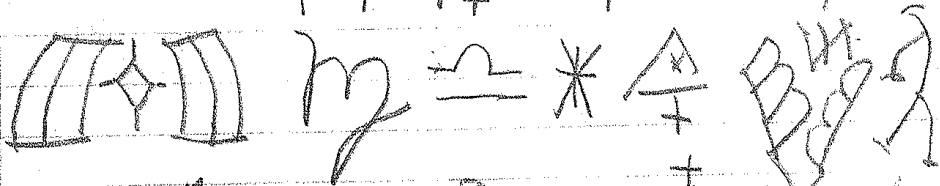
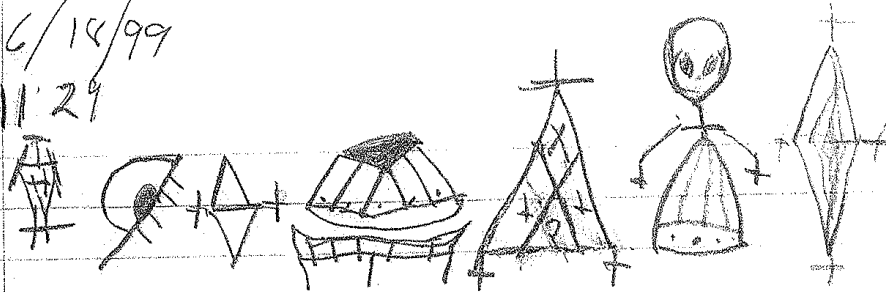




1999 — June 18<sup>th</sup>

6/18/99

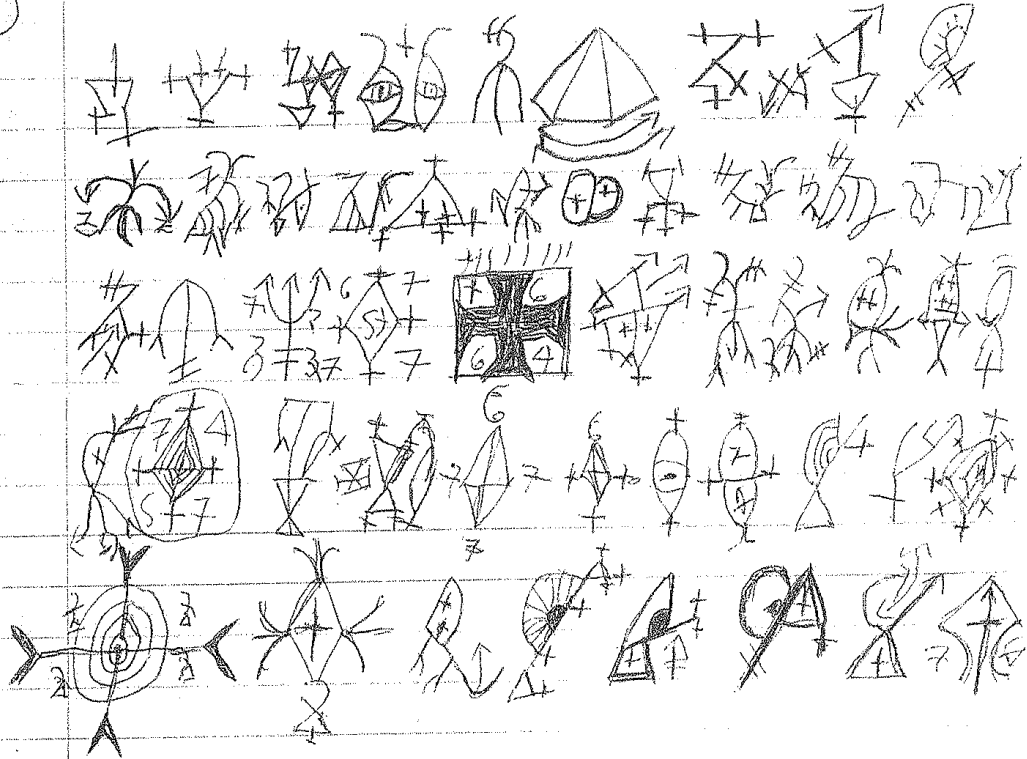
11:29

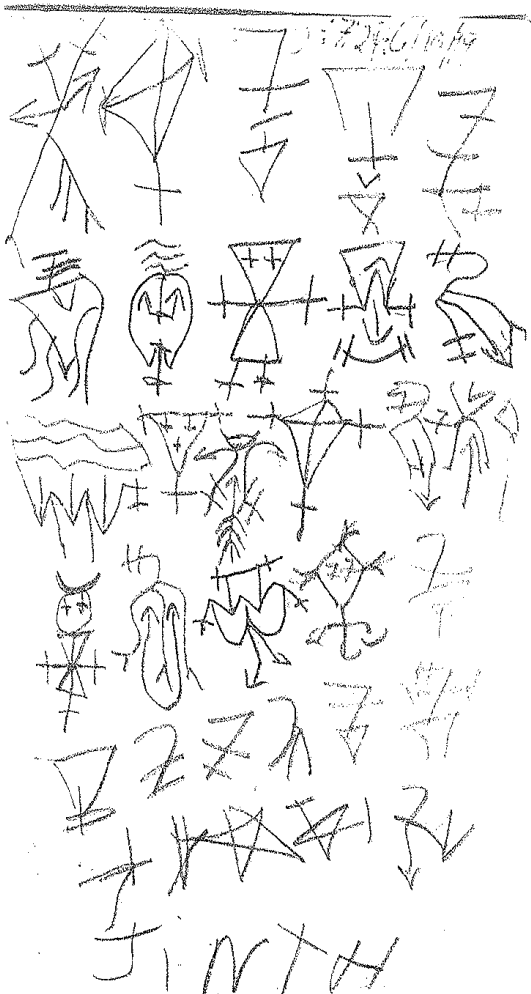


1999 — June 18<sup>th</sup> (continued)

6/18/99

(2)





7/15/99 9:05  
 2 7 2 7 2 7 2 7  
 5 7 2 7 2 7 2 7  
 2 7 2 7 2 7 2 7

1999 — July 15<sup>th</sup> (continued)

2000 — February 17<sup>th</sup>

Handwritten symbols and characters, including a circled 'A' and a circled 'B'.

2/17/00 11:15 AM  
Handwritten symbols and characters, including a circled 'A' and a circled 'B'.

11/28/99

4:00 AM  
4:00 AM

Handwritten symbols on a staff: a series of geometric and abstract shapes, including circles, diamonds, and irregular forms, some with internal lines.

Handwritten symbols on a staff: a sequence of approximately 12 abstract, interconnected shapes, possibly representing a musical notation or a series of related forms.

Handwritten symbols on a staff: a sequence of approximately 10 abstract shapes, similar in style to the previous lines, with some showing internal details.

Handwritten symbols on a staff: a sequence of approximately 10 abstract shapes, continuing the series of symbols.

Handwritten symbols on a staff: a sequence of approximately 5 abstract shapes, appearing as a shorter series.

2001 — February 17<sup>th</sup>

= 2/17/01 + 11:17

第 四 十 九 章 第 一 節  
第 四 十 九 章 第 一 節

middle  
STAR of  
ORION'S  
BELT

第 四 十 九 章 第 一 節

第 四 十 九 章 第 一 節

DNA →

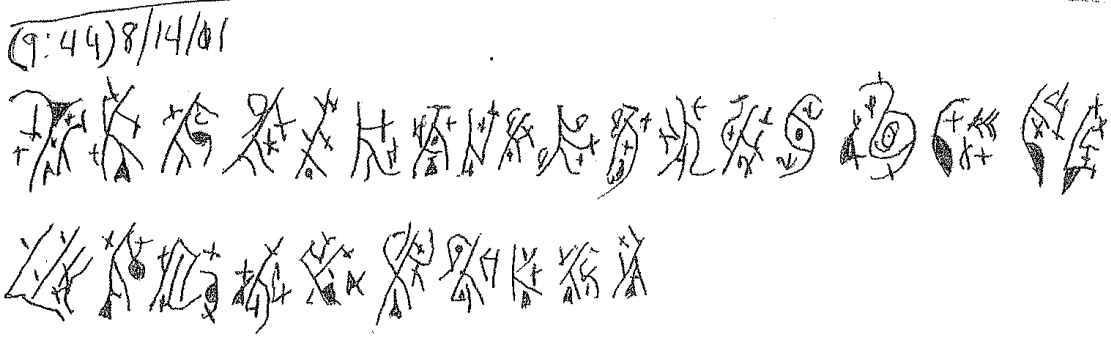
第 四 十 九 章 第 一 節

第 四 十 九 章 第 一 節

第 四 十 九 章 第 一 節

第 四 十 九 章 第 一 節

2001 — July 29<sup>th</sup> and August 14<sup>th</sup>



2/16/03

①

"學子天德本"

學子天德本 德本天學

德本天學 學子天德

學子天德 德本天學

德本天學 學子天德

學子天德 德本天學

德本天學 學子天德

學子天德 德本天學



2/16/03  
(2)

Handwritten Chinese characters, first line.

Handwritten Chinese characters, second line.

Handwritten Chinese characters, third line.

Handwritten Chinese characters, fourth line.

Handwritten Chinese characters, fifth line.

Handwritten Chinese characters, sixth line.

Handwritten Chinese characters, seventh line.

2/16/03  
(3)

飛鳥の鳴き声が空を渡る

春の訪れを感じて心は

花の匂いに誘われて

緑の葉が風に揺られて

空を舞う花びらに

心は花の匂いに誘われて

春の訪れを感じて心は

2/35  
2/22/03  
2/25  
①

Handwritten Chinese characters in cursive script, first line of the first section.

Handwritten Chinese characters in cursive script, second line of the first section.

Handwritten Chinese characters in cursive script, third line of the first section.

Handwritten Chinese characters in cursive script, fourth line of the first section.

Handwritten Chinese characters in cursive script, fifth line of the first section.

2/23/03  
6:20am  
①

Handwritten Chinese characters in cursive script, first line of the second section.

Handwritten Chinese characters in cursive script, second line of the second section.

2<sup>23</sup>  
2<sup>3</sup>/43  
②

Handwritten characters in the first row of the first section.

Handwritten characters in the second row of the first section.

Handwritten characters in the third row of the first section.

2<sup>24</sup>  
2<sup>4</sup>/43  
①

Handwritten characters in the first row of the second section.

Handwritten characters in the second row of the second section.

Handwritten characters in the third row of the second section.

Handwritten characters in the fourth row of the second section.

2003 — February 25<sup>th</sup>, 26<sup>th</sup>, and 27<sup>th</sup>

2/25/03

10:00 AM

Handwritten notes in shorthand, starting with a circled 'A' and 'B'.

Handwritten notes in shorthand, starting with a circled 'A' and 'B'.

Handwritten notes in shorthand, starting with a circled 'A' and 'B'.

Handwritten notes in shorthand, starting with a circled 'A' and 'B'.

2/26/03

Handwritten notes in shorthand, starting with a circled 'A' and 'B'.

Handwritten notes in shorthand, starting with a circled 'A' and 'B'.

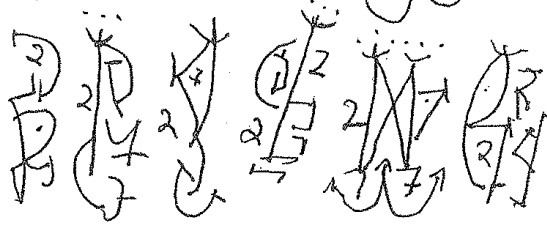
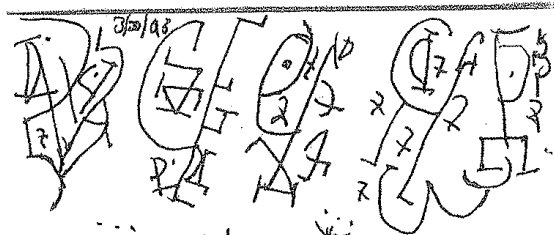
2/27/03

Handwritten notes in shorthand, starting with a circled 'A' and 'B'.

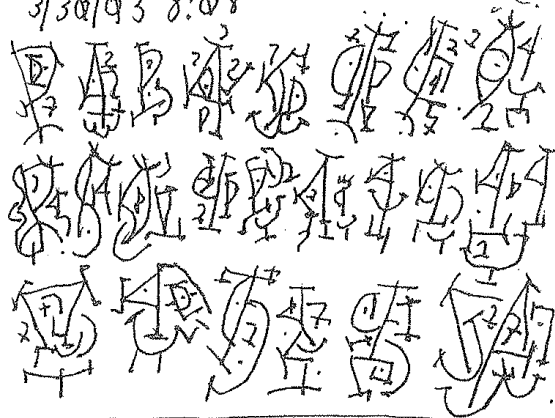
3/24/01 7:49 PM  
Handwritten notes in a cursive script, possibly a shorthand or a specific dialect. The text is arranged in several lines, with some characters appearing to be stylized or abbreviated. The first line contains approximately 10 characters, and subsequent lines follow a similar length. The handwriting is dense and somewhat difficult to decipher without context.

CON. 3/24/01  
Handwritten notes in a cursive script, continuing from the previous section. The text is arranged in several lines, with some characters appearing to be stylized or abbreviated. The first line contains approximately 10 characters, and subsequent lines follow a similar length. The handwriting is dense and somewhat difficult to decipher without context.

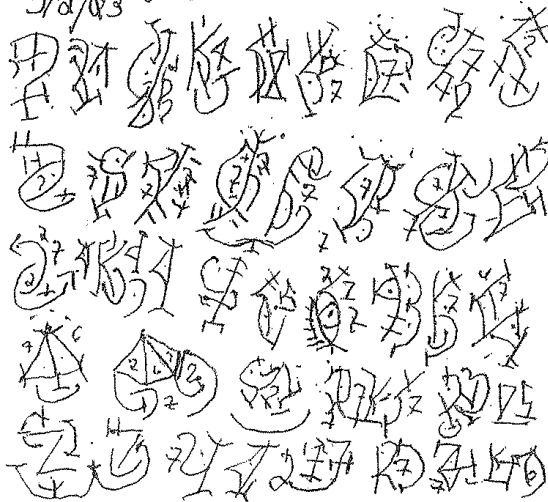
2003 — March 30<sup>th</sup> and May 2<sup>nd</sup>



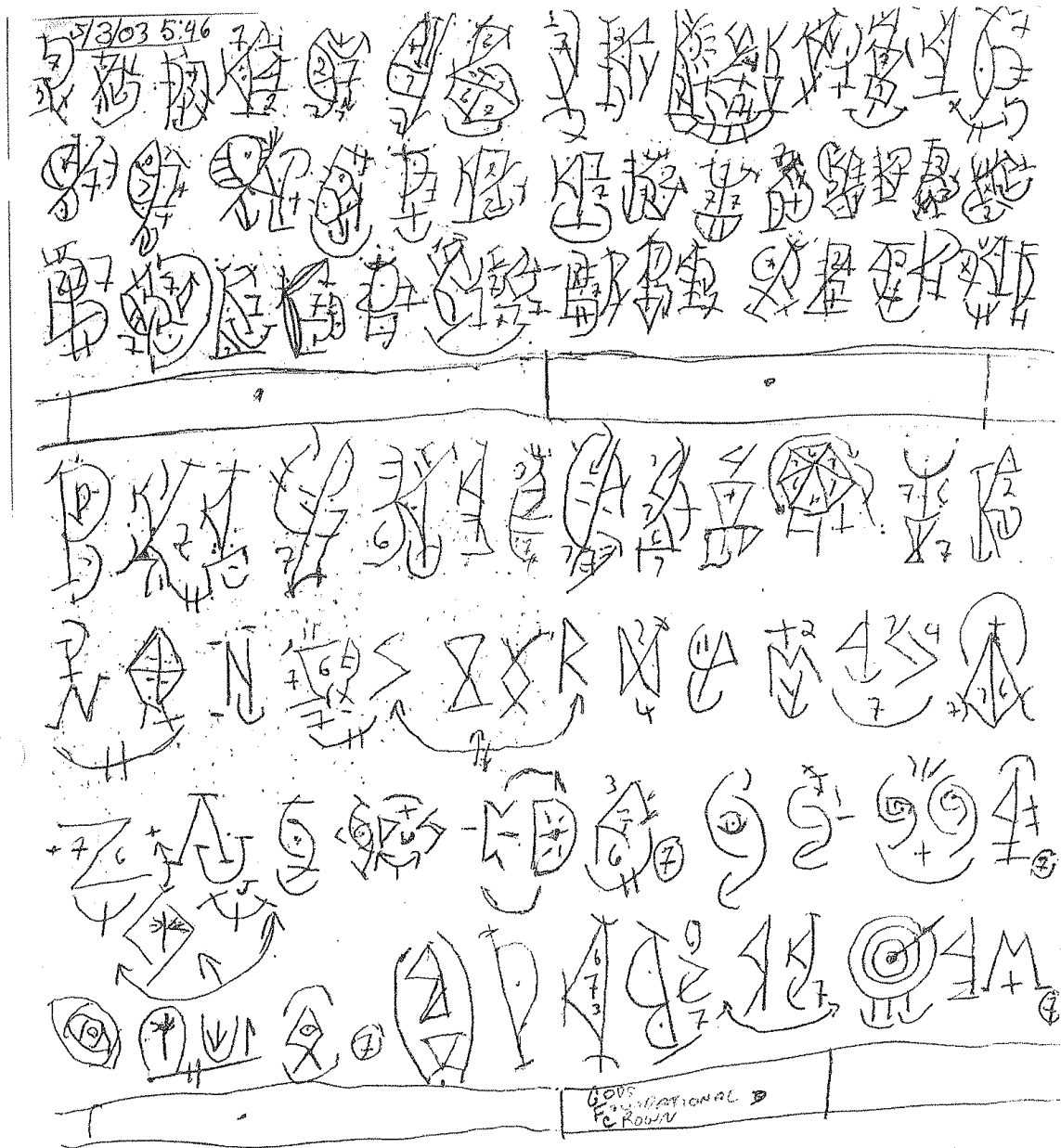
3/30/03 8:08



5/2/03 3:38



2003 — May 3rd





2003 — July 9<sup>th</sup>

7/9/03 3:00 PM

$\frac{4}{7} \frac{6}{7} \frac{5}{7} \frac{4}{7} \frac{3}{7} \frac{2}{7} \frac{1}{7}$   
 $\frac{1}{7} \frac{2}{7} \frac{3}{7} \frac{4}{7} \frac{5}{7} \frac{6}{7} \frac{7}{7}$

$\frac{1}{7} \frac{2}{7} \frac{3}{7} \frac{4}{7} \frac{5}{7} \frac{6}{7} \frac{7}{7}$   
 $\frac{1}{7} \frac{2}{7} \frac{3}{7} \frac{4}{7} \frac{5}{7} \frac{6}{7} \frac{7}{7}$

$\frac{1}{7} \frac{2}{7} \frac{3}{7} \frac{4}{7} \frac{5}{7} \frac{6}{7} \frac{7}{7}$   
 $\frac{1}{7} \frac{2}{7} \frac{3}{7} \frac{4}{7} \frac{5}{7} \frac{6}{7} \frac{7}{7}$

$\frac{1}{7} \frac{2}{7} \frac{3}{7} \frac{4}{7} \frac{5}{7} \frac{6}{7} \frac{7}{7}$   
 $\frac{1}{7} \frac{2}{7} \frac{3}{7} \frac{4}{7} \frac{5}{7} \frac{6}{7} \frac{7}{7}$

2003 — July 9<sup>th</sup> (continued) and July 10<sup>th</sup>

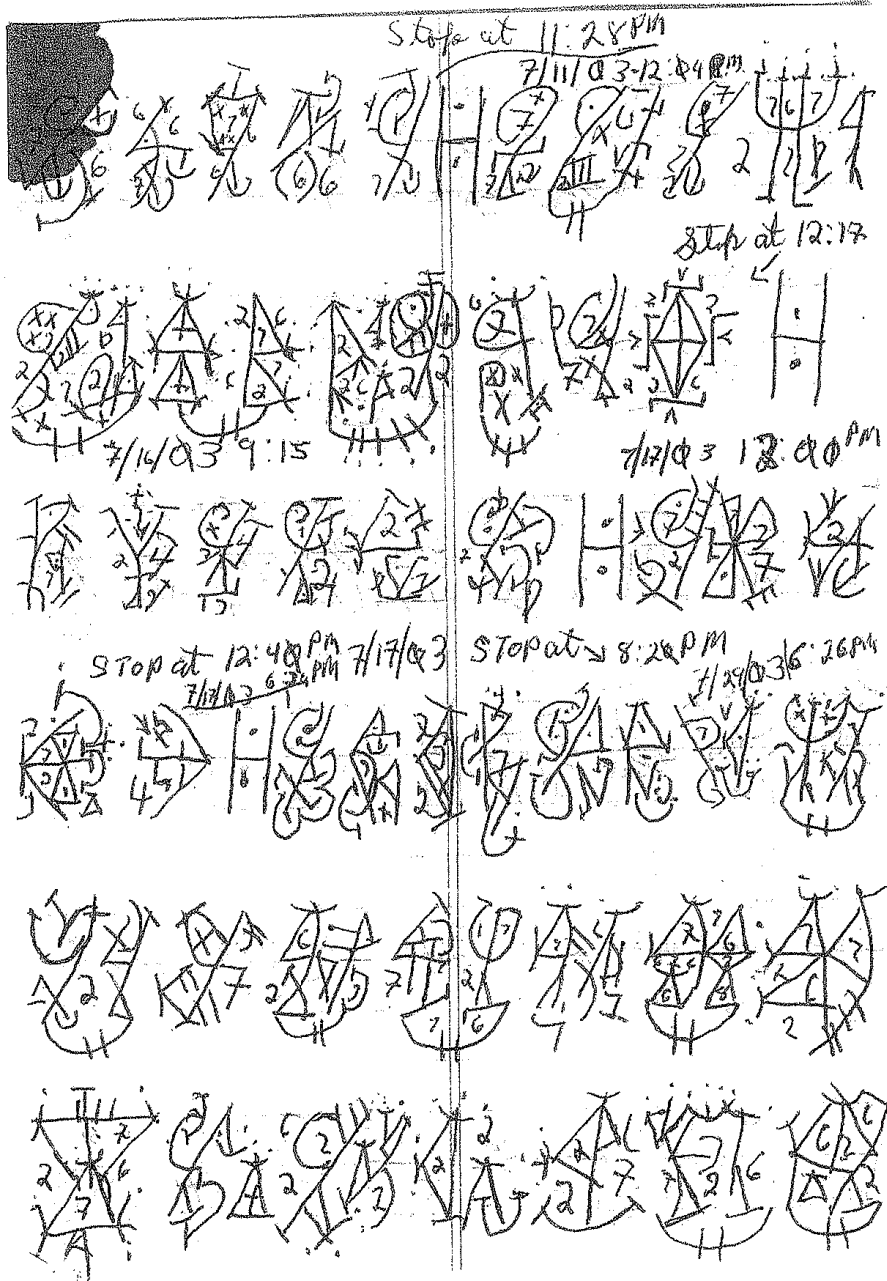
7/9/03 3:00

Stop at 3:45 PM

5:15 PM 7/9/03

7/10/03 11:05

2003 — July 11<sup>th</sup>, 17<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup>



2003 — July 29<sup>th</sup> (continued), August 3<sup>rd</sup>, August 10<sup>th</sup> and August 15<sup>th</sup>

7/29/03 7:00 PM

stop at 7:11

8/3/03 10:39

stop at 11:49 PM

8/10/03 1:30 PM

stop 2:22

8/15/03 3:55 PM

stop at 4:22 PM

8/3/03

11:35 PM

$\frac{9}{8\sqrt{8}}$  ~~7/10~~ ~~7/10~~ ~~7/10~~ ~~7/10~~ ~~7/10~~ ~~7/10~~ ~~7/10~~ ~~7/10~~ ~~7/10~~  
 $\frac{3}{2}$   $\frac{4}{2}$   $\frac{7}{2}$   $\frac{7}{2}$   $\frac{8}{2}$   $\frac{9}{2}$   $\frac{15}{7}$   $\frac{9}{2}$   $\frac{15}{3}$   $\frac{15}{3}$   $\frac{11}{5}$   $\frac{9}{2}$   $\frac{1}{8}$   $\frac{1}{8}$   
~~7/10~~  $\frac{2}{7}$   $\frac{5}{1}$   $\frac{9}{3}$   $\frac{2}{7}$   $\frac{1}{1}$   $\frac{7}{2}$   $\frac{2}{10}$   $\frac{1}{9}$   
 $\frac{1}{1}$   $\frac{2}{8}$   $\frac{4}{8}$   $\frac{5}{5}$   $\frac{5}{5}$   $\frac{1}{5}$

(BREAK @ 11:51 PM)  
 BEGIN AGAIN @ 11:56 PM

$\frac{7}{2}$   $\frac{8}{9}$   $\frac{5}{10}$   $\frac{8}{9}$   $\frac{7}{3}$   $\frac{2}{11}$   $\frac{9}{12}$   $\frac{7}{8}$

END @ 12:03 AM  
 8/4/03

$\frac{9}{5}$   $\frac{4}{1}$   $\frac{5}{1}$   $\frac{3}{1}$   $\frac{4}{1}$   $\frac{7}{4}$   $\frac{4}{4}$   $\frac{8}{8}$   $\frac{8}{8}$   $\frac{7}{8}$

$(4 \times 9 = 36 \div 3 = 12 \div 3 = 4)$

ADD @ 38 AM  
 8/4/03

2003 — August 29<sup>th</sup>

8/29/03

~~8/29/03~~

6:PM

~~1/5~~ ~~2/6~~ ~~3/7~~ ~~4/8~~ ~~5/9~~ ~~6/10~~ ~~7/11~~ ~~8/12~~

~~9/13~~ ~~10/14~~ ~~11/15~~ ~~12/16~~ ~~13/17~~ ~~14/18~~ ~~15/19~~ ~~16/20~~

~~17/21~~ ~~18/22~~ ~~19/23~~ ~~20/24~~ ~~21/25~~ ~~22/26~~ ~~23/27~~ ~~24/28~~

~~25/29~~ ~~26/30~~ ~~27/31~~ ~~28/32~~ ~~29/33~~ ~~30/34~~ ~~31/35~~ ~~32/36~~

~~33/37~~ ~~34/38~~ ~~35/39~~ ~~36/40~~ ~~37/41~~ ~~38/42~~ ~~39/43~~ ~~40/44~~

~~41/45~~ ~~42/46~~ ~~43/47~~ ~~44/48~~ ~~45/49~~ ~~46/50~~ ~~47/51~~ ~~48/52~~

~~49/53~~ ~~50/54~~ ~~51/55~~ ~~52/56~~ ~~53/57~~ ~~54/58~~ ~~55/59~~ ~~56/60~~

~~57/61~~ ~~58/62~~ ~~59/63~~ ~~60/64~~ ~~61/65~~ ~~62/66~~ ~~63/67~~ ~~64/68~~

~~65/69~~ ~~66/70~~ ~~67/71~~ ~~68/72~~ ~~69/73~~ ~~70/74~~ ~~71/75~~ ~~72/76~~

2003 — August 29<sup>th</sup> (continued)

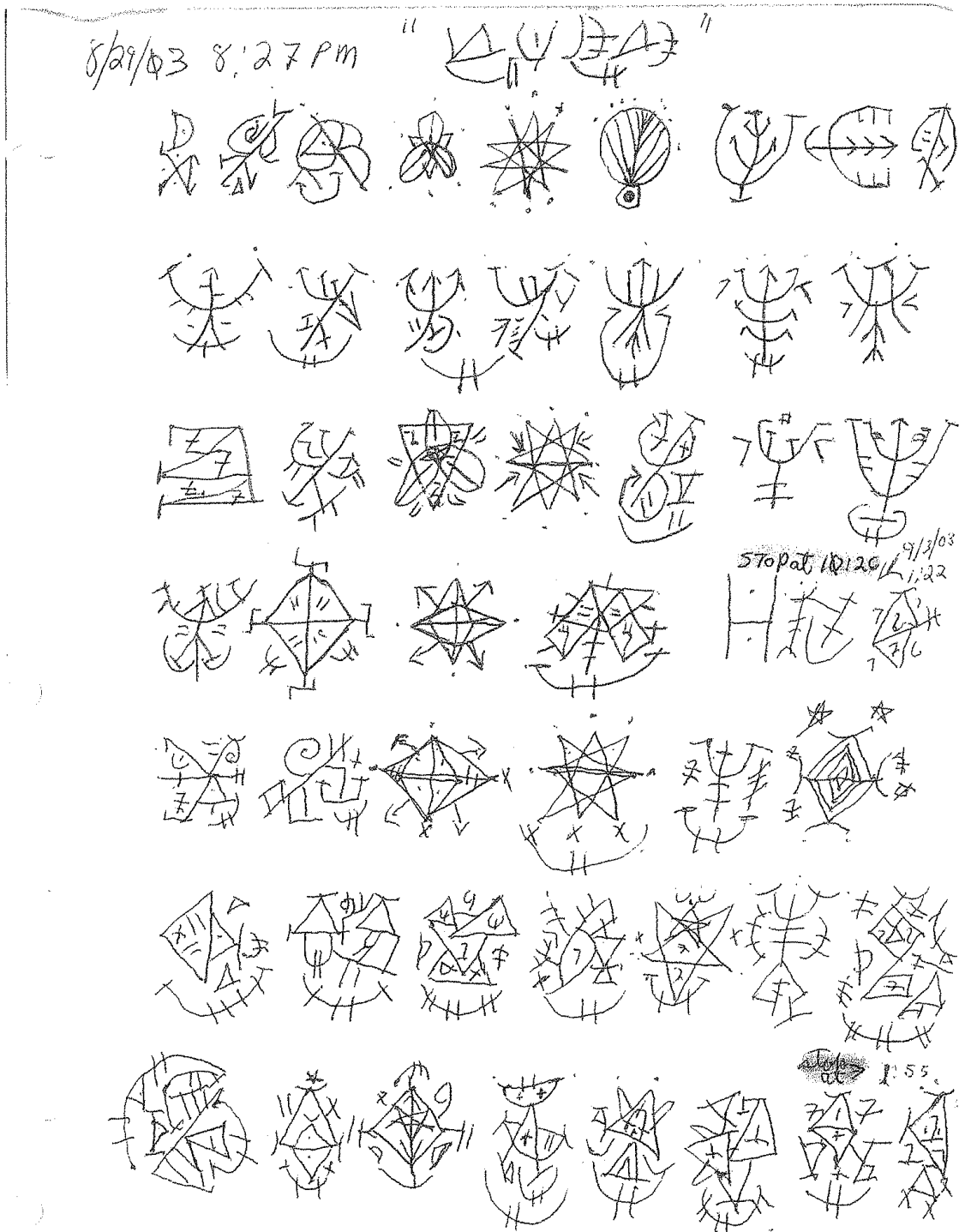
START  
9:25 PM

8/29/03

$8 \setminus 4 \ 10 \setminus 12 \ 50 \setminus 23 \ 50 \setminus 24 \ 25 \setminus 60 \ 99 \setminus 84 \ 44 \setminus 6$   
 $76 \setminus 55 \ 2 \setminus 3 \ 44 \setminus 59 \ 8 \setminus 6 \ 9 \setminus 25 \ 45 \setminus 66$   
 $66 \setminus 66 \ 90 \setminus 84 \ 75 \setminus 38 \ 51 \setminus 34 \ 9 \setminus 9 \ 44 \setminus 68$   
 $75 \setminus 84 \ 8 \setminus 9 \ 77 \setminus 77 \ 1 \setminus 3 \ 28 \setminus 60$   
 $25 \setminus 36 \ 13 \setminus 13 \ 49 \setminus 58 \ 88 \setminus 92 \ 99 \setminus 79 \ 3 \setminus 8 \ 0 \setminus 7 \text{ PROXY}$   
 $9 \setminus 55 \ 6 \setminus 10 \ 15 \setminus 0 \ 0 \setminus 77 \ 8 \setminus 8 \ 7 \setminus 5 \ 9 \setminus 0$   
 $56 \setminus 94 \ 44 \setminus 64 \ 10 \setminus 8 \ 13 \setminus 12 \ 0 \setminus 0 \ 5 \setminus 4 \ 1 \setminus 11 \ 0 \setminus 8$   
 $89 \setminus 44 \ 99 \setminus 0 \ 9 \setminus 16 \ 44 \setminus 7 \ 56 \setminus 0 \ 4 \setminus 0 \ 7 \setminus 0 \ 0 \setminus 88$   
 $75 \setminus 5 \ 7 \setminus 6 \ 44 \ 54 \setminus 42 \ 99 \setminus 8 \ 44 \setminus 9 \ 56 \setminus 7 \ 0 \setminus 0$   
 $2 \setminus 1 \ 11 \setminus 25 \ 40 \setminus 66 \ 19 \setminus 99 \ 15 \setminus 11 \ 5 \setminus 48$   
 $12 \setminus 11 \ 60 \setminus 59 \ 15 \setminus 11 \ 0 \setminus 2 \ 99 \setminus 7 \ 99 \setminus 86$   
 $75 \setminus 5 \ 8 \setminus 9 \ 44 \setminus 99 \ 2 \setminus 8 \ 0 \setminus 9$   
 $78 \setminus 7 \ 4 \setminus 8 \ 44 \setminus 56 \ 25 \setminus 8 \ 7 \setminus 56$   
 $5 \setminus 8 \ 7 \setminus 9 \ 2 \setminus 4 \ 5 \ 99 \setminus 99 \ 0 \setminus 0$

END  
9:35 PM

2003 — August 29<sup>th</sup> (continued) and September 3<sup>rd</sup>





2003 — September 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup>

START  
12:46 PM  
9/1/03

00/00 40/40 50/50 10/10 90/90 70/70 20/20 30/30 60/60 80/80

10/10 50/50 80/80 40/40 90/90 00/00 70/70 60/60 20/20

30/30 10/10 90/90 00/00 70/70 20/20 40/40 60/60 30/30

50/50 END 12:53 PM

START  
5:30 PM  
9/2/03

60/60 70/70 10/10 70/70 80/80 50/50 20/20 90/90 10/10 30/30

70/70 50/50 60/60 20/20 50/50 20/20 30/30 50/50 30/30 50/50

80/80 80/80 90/90 90/90 30/30 30/30 70/70 50/50 80/80

80/80 30/30 20/20 20/20 10/10 90/90 30/30 50/50 20/20

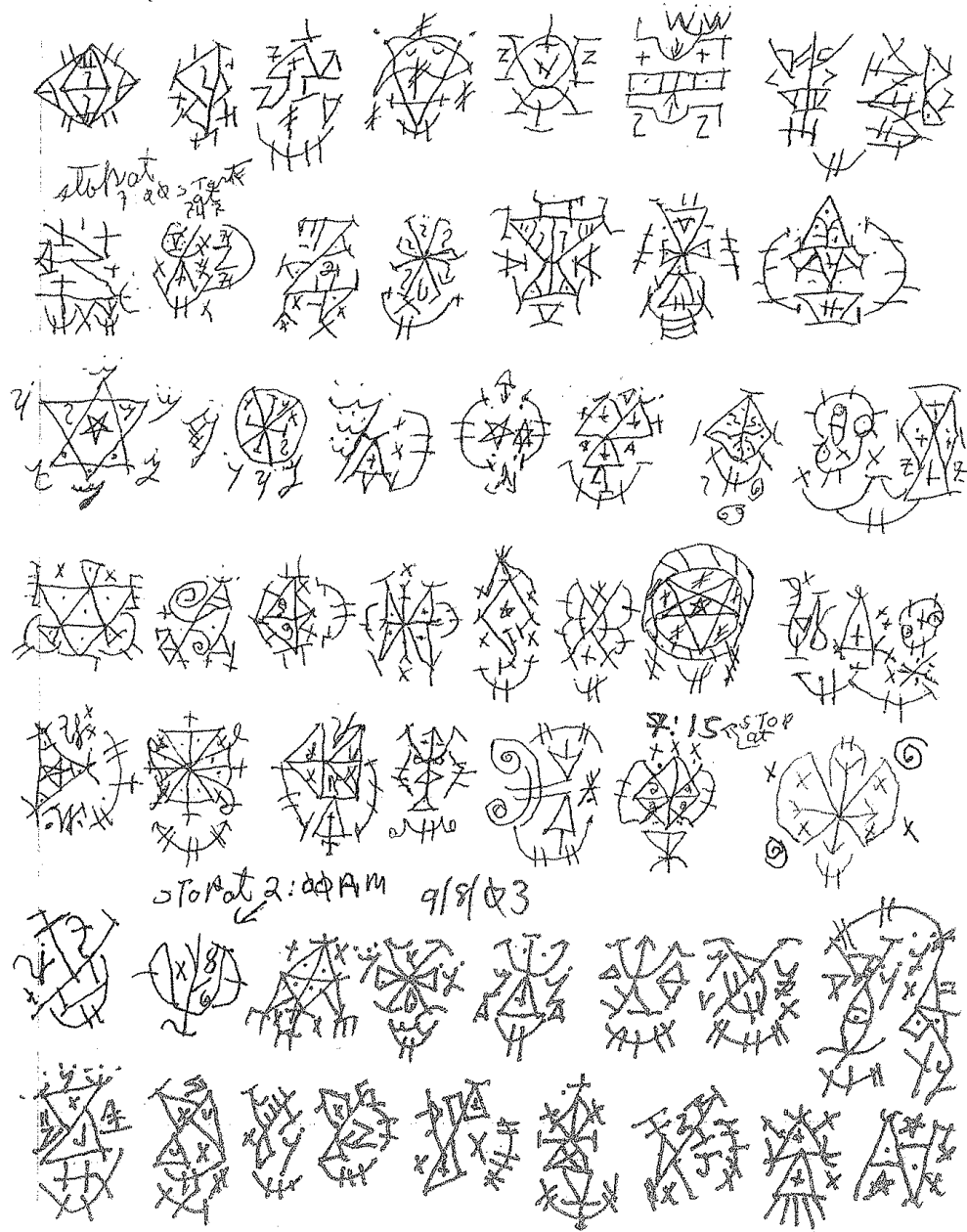
80/80 70/70 80/80 40/40 70/70 80/80 30/30 80/80 10/10

10/10 20/20 80/80 60/60 60/60 80/80

END 5:40 PM  
9/2/03

2003 — September 4<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup>

9/4/03  
6:11



2003 — September 4<sup>th</sup> (continued)

9/4/03  
SCANT  
10:45 AM

Handwritten notes on lined paper, including the word "STOP" and the time "11:3 PM".

STOP  
11:3 PM

2003 — September 16<sup>th</sup>

START 11:05AM

9/16/03: 489 489 388 189 180 489 489 589 289 489 089 389  
089 289 089 189 180 489 180 389 489 289 089 089  
189 189 289 089 189 089 489 289 189 289 389 489  
089 289 389 189 189 589 089 489 289 089 389 489  
089 189 489 289 389 189 389 489 589 289 089 389 489  
089 289 389 489 589 389 489 589 289 389 489 589  
589 089 389 489 589 389 489 589 389 489 589 389  
389 489 589 089 289 389 489 589 389 489 589 389  
089 189 289 389 489 589 389 489 589 389 489 589  
089 289 389 489 589 389 489 589 389 489 589 389  
189 289 389 489 589 389 489 589 389 489 589 389  
189 589 389 489 589 389 489 589 389 489 589 389  
089 189 289 389 489 589 389 489 589 389 489 589  
END 11:20AM

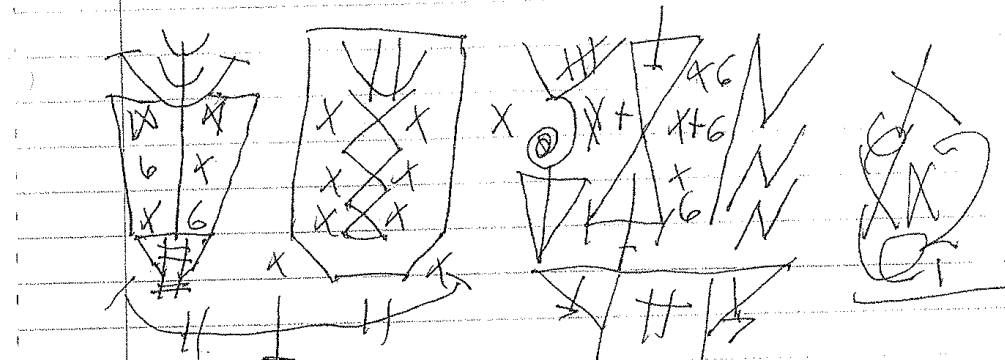
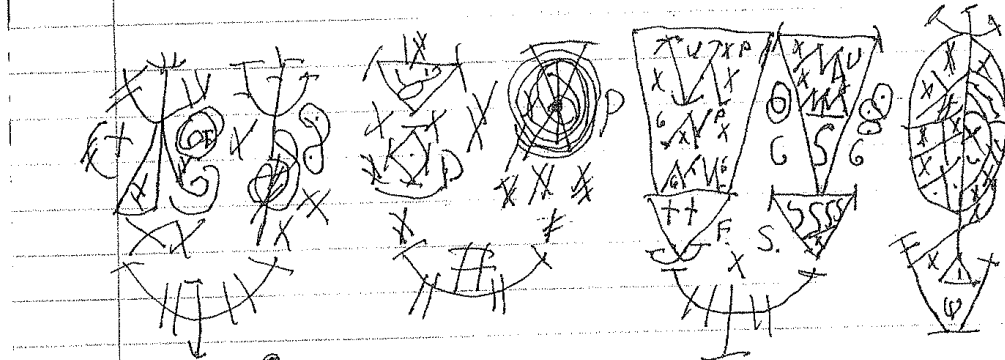
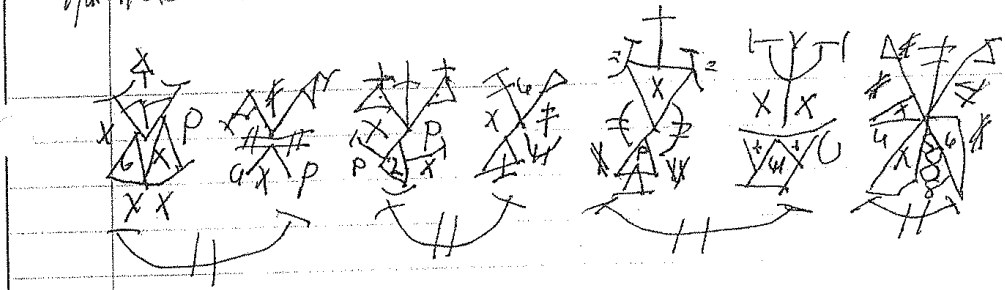
2003 — September 16<sup>th</sup> (continued) and September 17<sup>th</sup>

9/16/03 START 9:06 PM  
 5450 4A2 5A0 0A2 0A2 4A2 2A8 2A6 9A0 2A4 9A8  
 2A11 1A2 1A0 2A0 8A0 9A0 1A3 2A6 3A8 5A7 5A6  
 3A8 1A4 1A4 1A4 9A2 7A8 8A2 1A4 5A12  
 0A0 1A1 1A2 2A169 1A5 2A18 3A2 5A2 7A0  
 5A24 8A9 1A5 5A2 1A1 8A5 9A100 2A5 1A8 9A100  
 5A19 2A54 2A11 4A2 9A11 1A11 3A2 1A11  
 5A21 1A12 1A 3A2 5A21 8A3 1A1 9A5  
 1A12 1A18 2A25 2A15 9A18 1A12 1A11  
 1A0 8A2 8A55 2A2 5A5 7A8 1A1  
 END 9:13 PM

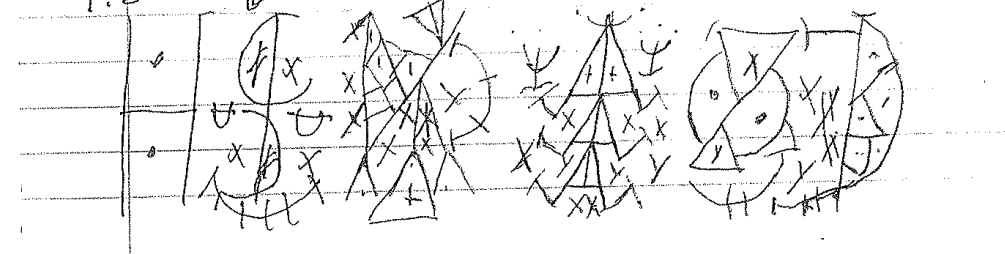
9/17/03 START 12:34 AM  
 800 9A3 1A8 1A0 6A99 8A2 1A0 8A5 9A0  
 0A0 1A 0A99 1A0 5A12 2A9 5A2 3A2  
 5A2 2A9 4A4 1A2 7A169 5A32 8A25 9A54  
 8A25 2A51 2A9 7A306 2A7 3A501 2A2 2A8  
 8A9 2A8 8A90 4A2 5A22 8A9 1A2 1A25 2A99  
 8A5 5A2 8A1 5A21 5A23 8A5 1A1 4A5 1A11  
 8A2 0A0 2A8 8A9 6A14 8A88 4A69 8A8 8A8  
 8A2 4A22 3A199 3A56 8A235 5A21 8A3 3A21 9A87  
 2A7 12A976 3A12 4A8 9A8 9A8 3A2 7A6 9A99  
 3A24 8A22 1A61 6A6 9A9 3A3 2A354 5A2  
 9A7 2A7 2A8 2A8 1A11 1A5 1A7 1A1 1A1  
 5A169 7A7 3A2 3A4 6A6 9A8 1A2 0A0 1A1  
 9A9 8A333 3A9 5A6 3A3 4A2 0A9 1A1 1A3 4A2  
 1A 3A8 1A800 2A8 7A8 8A5 4A25 7A24 0A0  
 5A3 2A5 2A9 1A 2A4 2A8 1A1 1A1 1A1  
 END 12:48 AM

2003 — September 20<sup>th</sup>

9/20/03 - 12:00 PM



1:50 AM

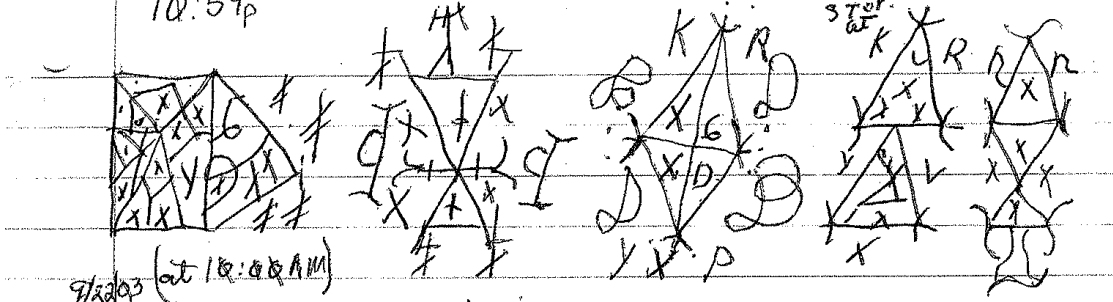


2003 — September 20<sup>th</sup> (continued), 21<sup>st</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup> and 23<sup>rd</sup>

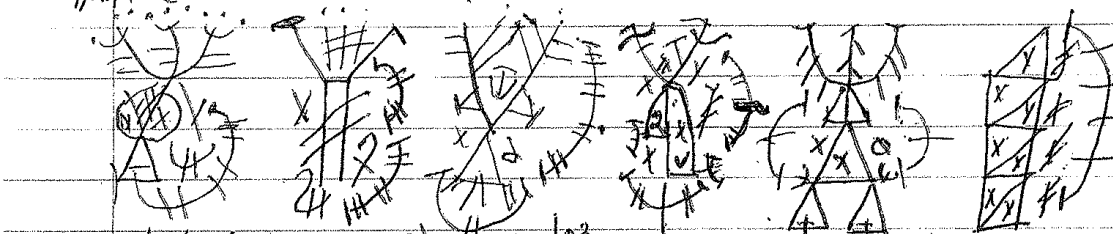
9/20/03  
10:59p

9/21/03  
(12:23a)

stop

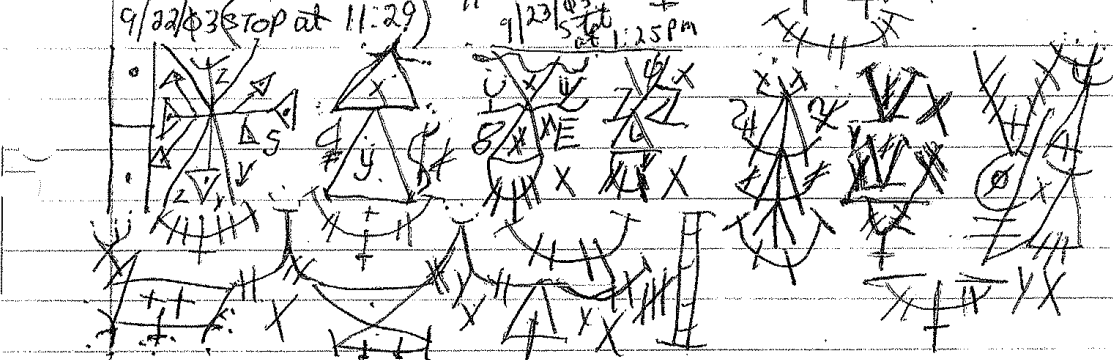


9/20/03 (at 10:00 AM)

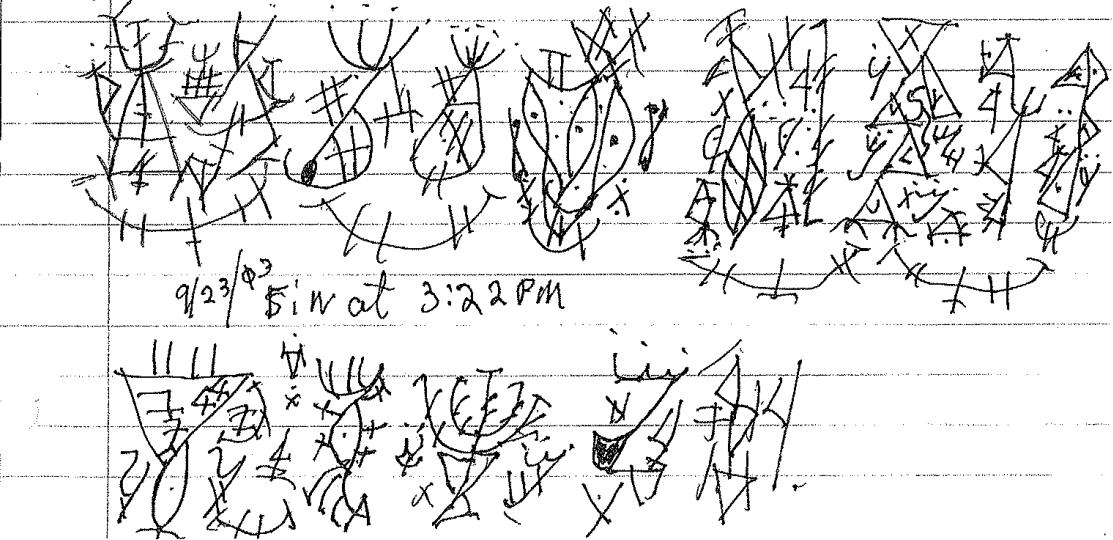


9/22/03 (stop at 11:29)

9/23/03  
stop  
1:25 PM



9/23/03  
5:11 PM at 3:22 PM



Angelic Script (Undated)

Handwritten text in Angelic Script, consisting of approximately 15 lines of symbols and characters. The script is highly stylized and appears to be a form of shorthand or a specific dialect. The characters are drawn with fine lines and include various geometric shapes, loops, and symbols. A small signature or mark is visible at the top left of the text block.



Date unknown "The Tribe"

The Tribe of Native People Come To

The Tribe of People of ~~the~~ "High Power"

The Well of Life many life times!

Corner + Solar Time!

Thought + Love

~~None of it~~ "The Future"

I'm going back to the earth.

I see in my crystal ball, man + native people coming together one again!

  
Horus!

11:13

BROKEN WINGS THAT HAVE BEEN  
 MENDED - NOW TAKE FLIGHT -  
 EARS THAT WERE ONCE DEAF NOW  
 HEAR CLEARLY - EYES THAT WERE  
 BLIND, NOW SEE - SENSES AT  
 ONE TIME NOT AWAKE,  
 ARE NOW SUPER-SENSITIVE  
 DO NOT FEAR THIS COMING OF  
 THE NEW AGE OF MAN - MANY  
 GREAT EVENTS ARE TO COME  
 THROUGH IN THE DAYS TO  
 COME - YOU PLUS OTHERS  
 WILL BE THERE TO SHOW  
 THE WAY - SO HAS THE  
 PROPHECY BEEN WRITTEN,  
 SO SHALL IT BE DONE

11:1A  
 VIDEOFORD

BROKEN WINGS THAT HAVE BEEN MENDED  
 NOW TAKE FLIGHT - EARS THAT WERE  
 ONCE DEAF NOW HEAR CLEARLY - EYES  
 THAT WERE BLIND NOW SEE - SENSES AT  
 ONE TIME NOT AWAKE ARE NOW SUPER-SENSITIVE DO NOT  
 FEAR THIS COMING OF THE NEW AGE FOR  
 MANY GREAT EVENTS ARE TO COME  
 THROUGH IN THE DAYS TO COME YOU  
 PLUS OTHERS WILL BE THERE TO SHOW  
 THE WAY - SO HAS THE  
 PROPHECY BEEN WRITTEN  
 SO SHALL IT BE DONE

“Broken wings that have been mended, now take flight. Ears that were deaf, now hear clearly. Eyes that were blind, now see. Senses at one time not awake, now super sensitive. Do not fear this coming of the new age of man. Many great events are to come through in the days to come. You plus others will be there to show the way. So has the prophecy been written, so shall it be done.”

# CHAPTER 9: INTERESTING STUFF THROWN IN TO PAD THE BOOK

## The Grays and Their Amazing Abilities

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

The “Grays” are the ETs with who most Abductee/Experiencers are in contact. They have large heads and generally are depicted as having very large black eyes.<sup>32</sup> There seems to be two main varieties, the small Gray, about 3 to 3 ½ feet tall and the tall Gray, who appear to supervise the smaller ones, and are between 4 and 5 feet in height.

Unlike the other 70 different species of Extraterrestrials said to be visiting Earth, the Grays have abilities that seem like magic to us. Here is a list of some of the incredible things that the Grays are known to be able to do.

1. **They can materialize out of thin air.** I know this is true because I actually saw two of them do just that in my bedroom on June 11, 1994. I saw them form over a period of about a minute or so. I kept my eye on one the whole time, except for the brief period when I closed them and counted to five before opening them again (in the customary fashion), just to make sure I was seeing something real. The second Gray was just in my peripheral vision. It was the best confirmation I could have hoped for. It proved that my abduction experiences were real, and not just the product of an over excited imagination.<sup>33</sup>

Whitley Strieber reported seeing a chorus line of Grays come out of a closet. My father told me that he also saw Grays walk out of his closet.<sup>34</sup> How did they get in the closet in the first place, if they didn’t “beam” in there?

2. **The Grays can paralyze people,** freezing them where they stand. This widely reported paralyzing affect can be broken, however, by extreme expressions of emotion. In a book that Budd Hopkins wrote with his wife Carol Rainey, *Sight Unseen: Science, UFO Invisibility and Transgenic Beings*, he describes an incident where a farmer was trying to protect his wife from some Grays (who were projecting screen images of themselves as being “very short . . . very agile” humans) by swinging a chain at them. As long as his anger was raging, they couldn’t control him. On the night when I saw two Grays materialize in my bedroom, I was immediately frozen when I tried to leap from my bed. I started to black out, but before I did I screamed in my mind, “No God damn it!” and that broke their hold on me.
3. **The Grays can levitate people.** Again pioneering researcher, Budd Hopkins, in his book, *Witnessed: the True Story of the Brooklyn Bridge UFO Abductions*, wrote about an incident in Manhattan where a woman was levitated out her apartment window and up into a flying saucer, in full view the cars on the Brooklyn Bridge. I’ve also read where Abductee/

---

<sup>32</sup> There are reports of people seeing Grays with normal looking eyes. This has led to speculation that the large black eyes that most people report seeing are actually something akin to sunglasses.

<sup>33</sup> For a full description of what happened, read pages 85-86 of *Abducted by Aliens*.

<sup>34</sup> *ibid*, page 218.

Experiencers were levitated up out of their beds and through the roof of their homes, which brings me to the next amazing ability that the Grays have.

4. **They can walk through solid objects.** A number of Abductee/Experiencers reported being able to walk through walls when in the company of their Grays. These were physical abductions, and not out-of-body experiences.
5. **The Grays can appear to be almost anything,** putting up screen images in place of what human eyes really see. Owls and insects are visual illusions that they often used to disguise themselves. (I woke up one time on a table with “insects” buzzing around me.<sup>35</sup>)
6. **They can relieve a person’s physical pain,** as well as instill feelings of love and deference with their deep hypnotic stare. Their powers of mind control are considerable.
7. **The Grays will sometimes heal people in extraordinary ways.** I’ve described several healings I’ve received from my Grays.<sup>36</sup>
8. **The Grays can manipulate time and space.** I’ve read of several incidents where this appears to have happened. Strieber described taking a freeway off ramp once, and winding up driving in a very Alien looking neighborhood. Back in the mid 1990’s, Budd Hopkins wrote in his newsletter of an abduction at a poolside party, where the Abductee was led past the other partygoers who were frozen in place. They appeared to be “switched off,” like someone had paused a DVD. I’ve had two major incidents of missing time, one in bumper-to-bumper, traffic with a passenger while going through the longest tunnel in northern California,<sup>37</sup> and the other a full day and night of missing time.<sup>38</sup>

That the Grays can do such fantastic things is not in dispute. What we don’t know for sure is if they’re done using advanced technological devices, or if the Grays can achieve such results using just the power of their mind. Perhaps it’s a little of both.

---

<sup>35</sup> *ibid*, page 166.

<sup>36</sup> *ibid*, pages 150-153.

<sup>37</sup> *ibid*, pages 161-165.

<sup>38</sup> described here on page 19.

# The Basic Elements of Alien Abduction

Reprinted from *AbductionSite.com*

Alien Abduction has always been at the outer fringes of the UFO community. In the early years of UFO research, attention was focused on lights in the sky and the occasional physical evidence of a landing, such as a burned circular area at the landing site, or damage done to nearby tree tops. Reports of being taken aboard a flying craft were largely dismissed by serious researchers as the fantasies of UFO “enthusiasts.” But the reports of direct contact with ETs from all over the world kept piling up, and they began to sound very similar to each other in many respects.

Most people have seen the movie, *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*. The movie took its title from the classifications of Close Encounters (CEs), as described by Dr. J. Allen Hynek. Here is his list.

1. Close Encounters of the First Kind (CE-1): A sighting of a UFO.
2. Close Encounters of the Second Kind (CE-2): An observation of a UFO with associated physical effects from the UFO, including heat or radiation, damage to terrain, interference with automobile engines, TV or radio reception, frightened animals, etc.
3. Close Encounters of the Third Kind (CE-3): An observation of UFO occupants. Dr. Hynek was reluctant at first to include this classification, but here were just too many such reports that he felt that he couldn't ignore them.
4. Not included in Hynek's original list of Close Encounters is Alien Abduction (CE4):. As with the CE-3 observations, there were just too many reports of actual ET contacts in bedrooms all across America that the fact of Alien Abduction had to be researched.<sup>39</sup>

CE-4 has, over the years, attracted the keen interest of UFO researchers because it has the greatest potential to answer the important questions, where do they come from, why are they here, and what do they want from us. Here is some of what we've learned about Alien Abduction.

It's generational, meaning if you're involved in this phenomenon then it's quite likely that your parents are too, and that your grandparents were, and your great grandparents, etc, etc, etc. Accidental encounters, such as happened to Travis Walton, are extremely rare.

UFOology has generally accepted that there are approximately 70 different species of sentient life visiting Earth,<sup>40</sup> and at least one of them is not strictly speaking extraterrestrial in origin. The Grays appear to easily pass between the physical world (what we call reality) and the ethereal plane of existence, an invisible dimension that co-exists along side our material plane. It's perhaps better to call these beings interdimensionals (IDs), instead of extraterrestrials.

---

<sup>39</sup> In 1992 Robert Bigelow commissioned a survey by the Roper Organization to determine how many people share the most common indicators of Alien Abduction. The result suggested that 7 million Americans (2% of the population) might be involved in the phenomenon. Note: If you do an online search, be sure to include the year. Roper did another smaller Internet survey in 1999, but the 1992 polling was done in “face to face” interviews in almost 6,000 homes across the country.

<sup>40</sup> The number 70 comes originally from Betty Andreasson-Luca, probably the most well documented Experiencer to date. Her story was chronicled in a series of books by UFO researcher, Raymond E. Fowler.

Many night-time abductions appear to take place out-of-body, where the spirit of the person is taken while the physical body is left in bed undisturbed.

Over the years, UFO research has uncovered several apparent agendas of the Grays, the Alien species often reported in the US<sup>41</sup>

1. The monitoring of specific family bloodlines (the generational aspect mentioned earlier): Most Abductee/Experiencers don't know that they're in contact with ETs. They live their lives totally unaware of their periodic medical "check-ups" conducted by beings not of this Earth (or dimension). These human subjects are a link in a family chain that reaches back millennia in time, and are being monitored because of their DNA strand. Those ubiquitous scoop marks often reported by Abducted/Experiencers are identical to earthly "punch biopsies" used to take DNA samples.

Specific groups of people are apparently monitored more than others. Native Americans and indigenous people the world over are prime candidates, as are the Celtic and Irish with their direct ties to Neanderthal Man. We recently discovered, for example, that the gene for red hair comes directly from the Neanderthals, who lived along side and mated with Homo Sapiens, before dying out as a parallel species. (For a bloodline, you can't get older than that!) The fact that the Grays are keeping track of the overall physical health of these ancient genetic strands, suggests how long they've been interacting with humans.

2. The Human-Gray Hybrid Program: This part of the ET agenda was a long time in being recognized. The pioneering research of Budd Hopkins uncovered a disquieting fact, that many pregnant women were being "robbed" of their fetuses. These pregnancies had been verified through ultrasound imaging, and some fetuses were taken as late as in the seventh month. The poor women were often accused of aborting their children by their obstetricians, even though there was no physical evidence of such a procedure. Some Abductee/Experiencers, such as Betty Andreasson-Luca, described seeing fetuses floating in large clear containers while aboard a UFO. There were also reports of women being taken aboard a UFO and shown their hybrid children, in an apparent effort to get them to bond. For whatever reason, the Grays are creating a Human hybrid variation of themselves.
3. Another aspect of this phenomenon that has only recently been acknowledged by UFO researchers is the intensifying of spiritual or religious feelings on the part of Abductee/Experiencers. The late Dr. John Mack, Professor of Psychiatry at Harvard put it this way, "The third dimension of the abduction phenomenon might variously be defined as 'growth engendering,' or 'spiritual.' One of the most intense debates in this field occurs around the question of whether these changes in the psyche of the experiencers – no researchers seem to deny that such change, even transformation, does in fact occur in some cases – is an intrinsic aspect of the phenomenon, even its 'purpose' or 'intention, or is instead a kind of by-product, reflecting human creativity, resilience, and adaptability in the face of the traumatic challenge, or is even the result of alien trickery or deception."<sup>42</sup> Of all the different components of the Abduction phenomenon, the spiritual aspect will probably prove the most troublesome for researchers.

---

<sup>41</sup> Early on in Europe, it used to be the Reptilians who were most often reported seen in abduction cases, but that has changed and it's now the Grays.

<sup>42</sup> John Mack, *Passport to the Cosmos: Human Transformation and Alien Encounters*, New York, NY: Crown Publishers, 1999

So are you an Abductee/Experiencer? To help you answer that question, here are 13 of the most common indicators of a Close Encounter of the Fourth Kind, a “test” for Alien Abduction.

1. A “Missing Time” episode. Memories of an incident where there was an apparent jump in time.
2. “Night Terrors.” Wakening up abruptly in the middle of the night with heart racing, or have nightmares about UFOs or Aliens.
3. Night-Time Sleep disorders, such as chronic insomnia. Might not be able to sleep but a few hours at a time during the night, but can usually sleep more soundly during the day.
4. Waking up to a “tingling,” or “burning” feeling, paralysis, or a feeling of pressure.
5. Unexplained physical marks, such as bruises, scars, scabs, scrapes, puncture marks or scoop marks. These usually don’t hurt, although they often look as if they should.
6. Memories of seeing a UFO.
7. Fear or anxiety of UFOs or Extraterrestrials.
8. Memories of a close encounter, or communication with something strange or unusual.
9. Unexplained, or “spontaneous” healings.
10. Feelings of being watched or monitored.
11. A personal sense of mission, or a change in consciousness or personality.
12. Heightened feelings of compassion, or spirituality.
13. Heightened psychic ability.

**NOTE:** Be aware that some of these signs of Alien Abduction are often interpreted as symptoms of mental illness.

# Five Explanations for Alien Abduction

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

The Alien Abduction phenomenon has certainly grabbed public attention world wide. It may be largely marginalized in the media and the object of vulgar jokes at the water cooler, but it has become well entrenched in the public consciousness nonetheless. From total denial to complete acceptance, there are at least five different ways that a person may view the subject of Alien Abduction.

1. **There are no ETs abducting humans.** There are natural explanations for everything, lucid dreams, hallucinations, etc. This is the view of the uninformed skeptic.
2. **There are no ETs abducting humans.** It's all a cover for CIA mind control experiments, the view of many in the world of conspiracies.
3. **There are perhaps some real abductions by ETs, but the great majority of such are in reality screen images created as a cover for CIA mind control experiments.** This was the view of the late Jim Keith, a well respected conspiracy researcher, who uncovered evidence that, in at least one instance, the military used children in rubber Gray costumes to create false memories in purported Abductee/Experiencers. Mr. Keith, however, did report seeing a typical Gray at his bedside one night.
4. **There is much contact between ETs and humans, but the government is not involved in the lives of Abductee/Experiencers, period, end of story.** This was the reported position voiced at a public forum by one prominent name in the UFO community. Most other researchers won't even talk about the possibility of military surveillance and harassment of civilians.
5. **Alien Abduction is real and the military "re-abducts" Abductee/Experiencers, often right after an ET visit, to debrief them about their knowledge of Alien technology.** This is the conclusion of UFO researcher Melinda Leslie and others.<sup>43</sup>

In regard to military involvement in the Alien Abduction Phenomenon, my conclusions are closer to those of Melinda Leslie than most any other researcher. Let me explain why I discard the first four explanations listed above.

1. This position can only be maintained in ignorance of the subject as a whole. So much evidence has been accumulated over the last fifty years that it collectively proves the reality of individual ET contact. To reject the phenomenon out of hand indicates an unwillingness to research the facts that are readily available to anyone who seeks the truth of the matter.
2. This point of view has a little more going for it, but not much. While it does recognize the involvement of the military, it ignores the many reports of bedroom sightings of ETs

---

<sup>43</sup> Read about Ms. Leslie's research in Chapter 4: The Military's Re-Abduction of Abductee/Experiencers.



by people when fully conscious and alert. I described my own such incident when I saw two Gray aliens materialize in my studio apartment.<sup>44</sup>

3. I highly respect the work of Jim Keith. He was one of the few researchers in the world of conspiracies (perhaps the only one) who seemed to genuinely seek the facts of whatever subject he investigated. Although he is widely regarded to have dismissed Alien Abduction out of hand, blaming it all on the military's mind control programs, he did admit to awaking one evening and seeing a typical Gray Alien standing beside his bed.

That experience forced him to acknowledge in a written essay the possibility that some reported alien abductions might take place in reality, but he was sure that most of them were of military origin. I think he was too focused on evidence he uncovered that the CIA's mind control experiments of the fifties and sixties (Project Artichoke, MK Ultra, etc.) produced results that are being used in the field today on hapless civilians. In my opinion he was on the right track, but emphasized the wrong part of the equation as regards Alien Abduction.

4. This is the exact opposite of number 2. In this explanation Alien Abduction is accepted as a wide spread phenomenon, but military involvement is dismissed out of hand. There is just too much evidence that Abductee/Experiencers are surveyed, harassed, and even assaulted, to ignore this obvious fact.

The silence on the part of most researchers about the military connection to CE4 cases is puzzling to explain. I'm inclined to believe Jim Keith when he said, "On a number of occasions the UFO field has been infiltrated by military intelligence personnel, and well-known UFO 'researchers,' **possibly even the majority of the prominent ones**, have loyalties that seem not to reside with the UFO research community, or with the truth." (Emphasis mine)

5. I believe that this explanation is the closest to the truth the matter. I described on this blog how I came to learn that I have been subconsciously programmed, using mind control protocols, to cooperate with the Majestic surveillance team assigned to debrief me.<sup>45</sup>

In my opinion, the covert debriefing of Abductee/Experiencers by the military right after an ET visit is much more widespread than anyone realizes.

---

<sup>44</sup> Abducted by Aliens, pages 85-86.

<sup>45</sup> Described here in Chapter 6: A Frightening Discovery.

## Advice on Coming out of the Closet

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

When someone wakes up and finds that their life has turned upside down and inside out, they might understandably feel the urge to tell somebody. If they do, the reaction they receive is often not what they had expected. To prevent unintended consequences, Abductee/Experiencers shouldn't decide to "come out of the closet" without first giving it some serious thought and possibly preparation.

The ramifications of talking about your ET experiences will depend on who's listening. The approach should be tailored to the audience. Your boss at work will most likely respond differently than your spouse or best friend. Even your children might not react as you hope. It's probably best to first sound them out on the subject of UFOs in general, before opening up to them about your contacts with their occupants.

When you tell someone your fantastic story, they're suddenly confronted with a difficult choice . . . to believe you or not. If they believe you, they risk falling down the same rabbit hole you did. Many of the people you know may not be ready to discard their view of the world and their place in it, but that's in essence what you're asking them to do when you share your stories of Alien abduction and seek their support. I'm not saying don't tell people so as not to disturb them. I'm just saying, don't be surprised if you get a less than positive reaction from the people you look to for support.

If you're married, you'll want to tell your spouse. Your spouse is the person most close to you, and you'll naturally turn to your life partner for a friendly ear. If you get the support you need then all is well and good, but many a marriage has collapsed under the strain when one partner couldn't accept the new paradigm of the other. If the reaction you get from your spouse is not what you had hoped, then it's probably best to let it lie and not to raise the subject again. In that case, I suggest that you look for the support you need elsewhere and keep your home life separate. (More on that in a minute.)

The same holds true for your children, especially if they're underage. Children look to their parents for guidance and stability. If one of them seems "upset" and is "talking crazy," it can create a fearful situation for the child. There is also the "humiliation factor." Children are always concerned about what their friends think of them. Being the son or daughter of someone claiming to be kidnapped by space aliens can be a hard cross to bear on the playground.

Children aren't the only ones who might be concerned about the opinion of their peers. My ex-wife, for example, was upset that I was writing a book about my abduction experiences, for fear that her co-workers would find out. (And that's an EX-wife!)

And then there's the workplace. Here is where you need to really be cautious. Your very job could be put at risk. If you doubt that, ask any gay or lesbian about the dangers of coming out at work. About the best you can hope for is to be the "crazy guy" at the office who's always good for a laugh. As for me, I describe in my book, *Abducted by Aliens*, how I lost a job when I came out to my co-workers, one of whom (a devout Christian) thought me in league with the

Devil and lied to get me fired. At my present job, however, fortunately things played out a little differently.

We have a small office, and my employer likes to cater lunch on Fridays for his staff. I had given him a modest book of poems I had written, which he said he enjoyed. We were sitting in our conference room on one such occasion when he turned to me and asked, "So have you written anything new lately?" Here I was, put on the spot with the whole office listening. I had just printed my book and was very pleased with my achievement, so pride overcame caution.

"Yeeeee," I said slowly. "I wrote a book."

"What's it called?"

"Ahhh, (Go ahead, say it!) *Abducted by Aliens, or How I Learned to Cope with High Strangeness, Government Harassment, and My Mother (a True Story)*" The silence that followed was deafening.

At last he said, "Can I read it?" My heart sank. "What have I done?" I thought to myself, but he earnestly seemed interested so I gave him a copy. Afterwards, he said that he enjoyed it and that it was well written, but . . . "It's really fiction, right?" he asked suspiciously. I assured him that every word was true, although I don't know that he really believed me.

I was fortunate in that my boss reacted favorably. Since he was OK with my being a known as an Alien Abductee in the office, my co-workers had no choice but to accept it as well. It also helped that I've been there for five years, longer than most everyone else.

An interesting tidbit . . . last Friday at our weekly communal lunch break, I showed my boss the list of "13 Common Indicators of Alien Abduction." He was surprised that he scored an 11.

I always suspected. {Check it out on page 135, and take the test yourself. - cw}

# Celtic Fairies and the Grays

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

It's well known that the Grays can appear to humans in any form they choose. Images of owls and insects are two that are often used when they want to create a "screen memory" for the person to camouflage what's really happening. Many have often speculated that their appearance as short humanoids with large heads may also be a ruse. For inter-dimensional beings with such powers of illusion, who knows what they really look like? If we re-examine some of our old myths and legends, we can find some striking similarities with what we know about the Grays. In this post, I'll compare the Grays to the old Celtic tales about fairies.

Belief in fairies was at its height during the Middle Ages. Our mental image of small or even tiny fairies is a relatively recent invention. Originally they were thought to be human size, or a little shorter, much more in keeping with the stature of our modern Grays. Remember also that back then humans were generally shorter, too. Our increase in height was largely a result of improved nutrition.

Fairies were thought to have special powers. They could orchestrate events to create good or bad luck for any person they wanted to reward or punish. They would sometimes paralyze people with whom they came in contact, and there are many stories of the miraculous passage of time in "fairyland." The slaying of cattle by fairies was also widely acknowledged during the Middle Ages.

We know that the Grays can manipulate people in very complicated ways to test their reactions to "manufactured" events. Paralysis is often experienced at the beginning of an Alien abduction, and incidents of "missing time" are almost always an indication of such. The connection between the Grays and cattle mutilations is also well documented.

A widely held belief was that fairies would disguise themselves in order to test the kindness of mortals, and would reward a meal, generously offered, with valuable gifts. The testing and rewarding of kindly behavior during a time when acts of kindness to strangers were warned against as being too dangerous, reminds me of the kinds of "spiritual" testing that the Grays administer to humans today.

Fairies were also known to have an interest in human fertility, and were friendly towards lovers. Our modern Grays will often try to bring two people together, in the hope that they will procreate.

Our modern crop circles are striking familiar to descriptions of what were called "fairy rings, circles in the pasture that would appear overnight, where the color and texture of the crop were markedly changed from the rest of the field.

It also seems that Alien abductions are nothing new. A widely held belief was that fairies would abduct human babies and children, as well as young adults. Sometimes a changeling would be left behind, in place of the baby or child taken.<sup>46</sup>

---

<sup>46</sup> A changeling was thought to be the offspring of a fairy, troll, elf, or other creature that was left in the place of an abducted human child.

Research has revealed Alien abductions of humans beings in early childhood, and that the initial contact can sometimes force a drastic change in a young person's personality, as it did with my daughter.<sup>47</sup> Could the sudden change in a child's psychology as a result of ET visits be the source of those stories of fairies replacing kidnapped children with lookalike imitations?

If we would but examine our history more closely, I'm convinced that we would find many instances in our past of the Grays interacting with humans.

Sources:

- Casebook on the Men in Black by Jim Keith; © 1997 IllumiNet Press
- Man, Myth & Magic (Volume 7; p.901); © 1970 BPC Publishing Ltd.

---

<sup>47</sup> Described on pages 43-44 of *Abducted by Aliens*.

# THE 'UFO' AIRSHIPS OF 1896 - 1897

By Steven A. Arts. [September 26, 2004]

[WeeklyUniverse.com] Most people regard UFOs as a fairly recent phenomenon, yet mysterious objects have appeared in the heavens above for thousands of years. Nor have bright lights and objects in the sky been confined to one time period or culture.

In American skies from 1896 to 1897, thousands of people saw what they called "airships." Many were accused of drinking too much. Airships were variously thought to be kites, balloons, the planet Venus, the star Sirius, hoaxes, fakes, or ships from an abandoned civilization on Mars, as well as from the star Alpha Orionis.



The [first airship was spotted, officially, over Sacramento, CA](#), on the evening of November 17, 1896. But on November 23, the *Silver State* newspaper of Nevada claimed that an airship was seen on November 15th, over Winnemucca, Nevada.

The *Silver State* report of this "first" airship sighting is a bit of humorous repartee. A man named Friday saw the airship, thinking that it was "Tommy, Patty, and Joe," obviously some local worthies. The airship itself was described as bedecked by a Chinese Masonic flag.

Nevertheless, the Sacramento report begins an important and busy airship era, setting the stage for modern UFO and flying saucer stories. Although there are similarities between the 1890s and modern reports (in both eras, sightings were debunked as balloons, kites, etc.), there are also differences, such as the manner in which 1890s airships were reported. This was the era of yellow journalism, after all, when most anything was printed and the truth was at a premium.

The airship over California was seen by several people, including Charles Lusk, a cashier at the Central Electrical Street Railway Company of Sacramento. Some men claimed to have heard people on the airship speaking. "Well, we ought to get to San Francisco by to-morrow noon," the airship passengers supposedly said.

From late November to early December 1896, the *Sacramento Bee* and *Union* and the *San Francisco Call* ran many accounts of airship sightings. The Sacramento airship was reportedly flying in a southwesterly direction, toward San Francisco. Yet San Francisco newspapers were leery of the airship stories coming from the state capital city.

The *San Francisco Chronicle* reported:

**"Are you there up in the sky four jolly and intrepid human travelers, paying their respects to Mars, singing quartets to Venus, and saluting the planets generally within hailing distance, or are the people of Sacramento affected with the disease known in polite society as 'Illuminated staggers.' "**

This attitude was widespread in 1890s journalistic circles, that is, equating airship sightings with drunkenness. Back then, reporters had many imaginative ways of calling someone a drunkard. One common reference was to the "Keeley cure," a quack medical remedy usually pushed by traveling salesmen.

Another response, as in an article from the *Sacramento Union* of November 20, was nonsense humor.

**"The man is alleged to have heard the chorus while the machine was doing the 'Corbett duck,' has put his remembering tank to work, and recalls that one line was 'Just Tell Them That You Saw Me,' and he now goes about mournfully whistling, 'It Never Came Back.' Another who heard the music declares the words to have been 'Will You Miss Me When I'm Gone,' and the refrain was, 'I Gave That Man a Fill.' "**

The *Sacramento Bee* of November 19 reported an alleged investigation of the airships by a Grand Jury. On the same day, in another article, a subtitle declared: *All Men Liars? Looks That Way.*

By November 23, 1896, newspapers all over California were reporting an airship sighting in San Francisco. Reports of airship sightings were mixed in with articles about lawyer George Collins and his supposed human airship inventor client. The *San Francisco Bee* reported that some people thought the airship was either a balloon, meteor, or Venus. The airship was said to have hovered over Cliff House. A Dr. Benjamin was put forward as the airship's inventor.



---

According to articles, William Henry Harrison Hart, one-time attorney general for California, discussed the alleged airship inventor (who supposedly lived in Oroville, California) with George Collins. Here, we are conjecturing, because Collins became tired of newspaper reporters asking him questions about the airship.

Hart seems to have liked the airship idea. From several articles, it appears that Hart wanted to sell the airship to Cuban rebels, who were waging a guerilla war against Spanish troops. (This wasn't very long before the Spanish-American War.)

Hart appears to be pro-rebel, yet still interested in profit. The airship's price kept rising. He is what we today would call an arms merchant and a provocateur. He helped generate war hysteria which may account for many airship sightings of the time.

December 1896 saw some sightings in the far west that eventually petered out. Some airships were sighted in Washington state in early 1897.

The majority of airship sightings from February to June 1897 were in a wide area stretching from Texas up into the western Midwest area, and across the Mississippi River. Sightings occurred in Oklahoma, Indian Territory, Kansas, Nebraska, North and South Dakota, Missouri, Iowa, and Minnesota, most of them in April 1897.

Hundreds of airships were sighted in April. We will note some of the better-known and more interesting ones.

The April 15, 1897 issue of the *Jefferson Bee* (of Iowa) reported that an airship had crashed on the north edge of town in a farmer's field. Most of the Jefferson's residents gathered around the gaping smoking hole. The next day, a man was lowered into the hole via a rope, along with a *Volapak* dictionary. Like Esperanto, *Volapak* is an artificial language.

Once in the hole, the man reportedly entered the airship. It seemed neat and clean, despite the violent crash.

That same issue of the *Bee* reported other airship crashes and captures in surrounding Greene County communities, such as Churdan. Various alien creatures were described.

During this same month, in Missouri, on a lonely road near Springfield, a traveling salesman named William Hopkins was driving his wagon when he suddenly saw an airship on the ground -- and two nude aliens! Hopkins lovingly described the nude female alien, saying she was "dressed in nature's garb." He described the male as a super-Grecian Adonis.

Hopkins later wrote a letter to the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, wherein he mentions having kissed both of the alien's hands. Apparently, the three tried to communicate with one another. According to Hopkins, they were partially successful.



The aliens took Hopkins into their craft. From his description, it wasn't too 19th century. If one didn't know they were reading from a Victorian-era newspaper, one may consider the report a modern one. After a fairly thorough look-over, the aliens started the airship, and it began to rise. Hopkins panicked and jumped off before it got far off of the ground.

One of the two best known airship incidents of this period was in Aurora, Texas. Around April 17, an airship reportedly came flaming out of the skies and crashed. S.E. Hughes sold an article about the airship crash to the *Dallas Morning News*. Some scholars say he was a town promoter trying to bring the railroad to Aurora.

The craft was reportedly 300 feet by 50 feet. T.J. Weems, allegedly of the U.S. Signal Corps, said the pilot was a Martian! Hieroglyphic-like symbols were found, and the dead Martian given a Christian burial in the local cemetery.

This incident was rediscovered in the early 1970's, whereupon it was found that T.J. Weems did not exist, although there was a local blacksmith at that time named Jeff Weems. This rediscovery led to renewed interest by modern airship and UFO researchers. Nevertheless, the Martian's body was never found.

But perhaps the most famous airship incident of the era occurred in late April 1897, near LeRoy, Kansas, involving a farmer named Alexander Hamilton, his son Wallace and a hired hand named Heslip.

Hamilton's dog began barking one night, whereupon the three men investigated -- and saw an airship 300 feet long, with a carriage beneath it. The occupants were described as two men, a woman, and three children, all strange-looking. A rope descended from the hovering craft, latched onto a calf, which was bawling and jumping. Then the airship flew off with the calf.

Hamilton got on a horse and searched for the calf. Lank Thomas, some four miles away, was said to have found the calf's hide, legs, and head in his field.

An affidavit, signed by eleven men -- including the postmaster, sheriff, and justice of the peace -- testified to Hamilton's truthfulness.

Modern-day researchers later found evidence that Hamilton belonged to a Liar's Club and invented the whole story.

Yet we should not consider every airship sighting of that era to be a hoax. Too many people saw too many airships in too many places for them all to have been hallucinating. People would not have risked so much ridicule, especially in an era that didn't have many constraints in that direction.

**Steven A. Arts is the author of *Mystery Airships in the Sky*. He can be reached at: [Photojournalism2001@yahoo.com](mailto:Photojournalism2001@yahoo.com).**

# US Presidents on the Subject of UFOs

Reprinted from *AbductionSite.com*

Here are what some US Presidents have had to say on the subject of UFOs and Aliens from space.

## Harry S. Truman

*"I can assure you the flying saucers, given that they exist, are not constructed by any power on earth."* – White House Press Conference, Washington DC, April 4, 1950.

## Gerald Ford

*"No doubt, you have noted the recent flurry of newspaper stories about Unidentified Flying Objects. I have taken special interest in these accounts because many of the latest reported sightings have been in my home state of Michigan . . . Because I think there may be substance to some of these reports, and because I believe the American people are entitled to a more thorough explanation than has been given them by the Air Force to date, I am proposing that either the Science and Astronautics Committee, or the Armed Services Committee of the House, schedule hearings on the subject of UFOs and invite testimony from both the executive branch of the Government, and some of the persons who claim to have seen UFOs . . . In the firm belief that the American public deserves a better explanation than that thus far given by the Air Force, I strongly recommend that there be a committee investigation of the UFO phenomena. I think we owe it to the people to establish credibility regarding UFOs and to produce the greatest possible enlightenment on this subject."* – From a letter he sent as a Congressman to L. Mendel Rivers, Chairman of the Armed Services Committee, on March 28, 1966.

## Jimmy Carter

*"I don't laugh at people any more when they say they've seen UFOs. It was the darnest thing I've ever seen. It was big. It was very bright. It changed colors and it was about the size of the moon. We watched it for ten minutes, but none of us could figure out what it was. One thing's for sure, I'll never make fun of people who say they've seen unidentified objects in the sky. If I become President, I'll make every piece of information this country has about UFO sightings available to the public and the scientists."* – At a Southern Governors Conference describing a UFO sighting he had in October of 1969 to reporters while campaigning in 1976.

## Ronald Reagan

*"... when you stop to think that we're all God's children wherever we may live in the world, I couldn't help but say to him, just think how easy his task and mine might be in these meetings that we held if suddenly there was a threat to this world from some other species from another planet outside in the universe. We'd forget all the little local differences that we have between our countries, and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings here on this earth together."* – White House transcript of "Remarks of the President to Fallston High School Students and Faculty," December 4, 1985.

*"In our obsession with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget how much unites all the members of humanity. Perhaps we need some outside, universal threat to make us recognize this common bond. I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an Alien threat from outside this world."* – Speech to the United Nations General

Assembly, Forty-second session, "Provisional Verbatim Record of the Fourth Meeting", September 21, 1987.

*"I occasionally think how quickly our differences, worldwide, would vanish if we were facing an Alien threat from outside this world."* – From a speech with President Mikhail Gorbachev, in 1988. He made the same comment on many occasions.

*"I was in a plane last week when I looked out the window and saw this white light. It was zigzagging around. I went up to the pilot and said, "Have you ever seen anything like that?" He was shocked and he said, "Nope." And I said to him, "Let's follow it!" We followed it for several minutes. It was a bright white light. We followed it to Bakersfield, and all of a sudden to our utter amazement it went straight up into the heavens. When I got off the plane I told Nancy all about it. But we didn't file a report on the object because for a long time they considered you a nut if you saw a UFO. . . "* – 1974.

### **George H. W. Bush**

*"I know some. I know a fair amount."* – George Bush replying in 1988 to a question about UFOs while campaigning to become President.

### **Bill Clinton**

*"I want you to find the answers to two questions for me. One, who killed JFK and two, are there UFOs? "* – From *Friends in High Places*, by Webster Hubbell, Clinton's associate attorney general.

*"As far as I know, an Alien spacecraft did not crash in Roswell, New Mexico, in 1947 . . . If the United States Air Force did recover Alien bodies, they didn't tell me about it either and I want to know."* – In reply to a letter from a child asking about the Roswell Incident.

*"If we were being attacked by space aliens, we wouldn't be playing these kinds of games,"* – Bill Clinton told educators visiting Washington DC.

### **George W. Bush**

*"Sure I will."* – In a news conference on July 29, 2000, televised on CNN, George W. Bush replied when a citizen asked if he would tell the public "what the hell is going on" with UFOs." Bush indicated that, if elected, vice-presidential candidate Dick Cheney would use his experience as Secretary of Defense to address the issue.

From: <http://www.bibleufo.com/quotepres.htm> [The website is no longer active. - cw]

# Astronaut Edgar Mitchell on Aliens & Briefing of Presidents

Reprinted from *AbductionSite.com*

## We've Had Visitors

The sixth man to walk on the moon shares his unconventional views.

By Waveney Ann Moore, Times Staff Writer  
St. Petersburg Times (St. Petersburg, Florida)  
February 18, 2004

ST. PETERSBURG - *"The aliens have landed."*

Thus declared Apollo 14 astronaut Edgar Mitchell on Saturday to more than 200 admirers.

"A few insiders know the truth . . . and are studying the bodies that have been discovered," said Mitchell, who was the sixth man to walk on the moon.

Mitchell, who landed on the moon with Alan B. Shepard, said a "cabal" of insiders stopped briefing presidents about extraterrestrials after President Kennedy.

For those who might consider his statements farfetched, Mitchell, who has a doctorate in science from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, noted that 30 years ago it was accepted that man was alone in the universe. "Few people believe that now," he said.

Besides aliens, Mitchell talked about being freed of prostate cancer during a healing ceremony and his epiphany while returning from the moon.

"I had an opportunity to be a tourist," he said, going on to speak about the sensation he felt as he watched the Earth, moon and sun.

Raised as a Southern Baptist, Mitchell said his feeling of interconnectedness could not be explained by traditional religion alone. He later founded the Institute of Noetic Sciences.

On its Web site, the California organization says it conducts and sponsors "leading-edge research into the potentials and powers of consciousness," and that it explores "phenomena that do not necessarily fit conventional scientific models, while maintaining a commitment to scientific rigor."

The site also states that IONS, as it is known by members, is not a spiritual sect, political action group, or single-cause institute.

Saturday afternoon, dozens of people made their way through rain to hear Mitchell and IONS president James O'Dea speak at the Heritage Holiday Inn in downtown St. Petersburg.

Lisa Raphael, a member of IONS who describes herself as a transformational holistic healer, said she was pleased to hear Mitchell's comments.

"Personally, what was most delightful to me was that he was more open than he has ever been, very direct about knowing that there are other forms of intelligent life in the universe, and most probably that they have been here," said Ms. Raphael.

## Astronaut Brian O'Leary Talks about Majestic

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

Former astronaut Dr Brian O'Leary, on 18th September 1994, made the following declarations publicly at the International Forum on New Science in Fort Collins, Colorado. Dr O'Leary said that *"For nearly 50 years, the secrecy apparatus within the United States Government has kept from the public UFO and Alien contact information."*

He flatly stated that, "We have contact with Alien cultures . . ."

As for the non-disclosure of these facts, Dr. O'Leary said, *"The suppression of UFO and other extraterrestrial intelligence information for at least 47 years is probably being orchestrated by an elite band of men in the CIA, NSA, DIA, and their like. This small group appears able to keep these already-hard-to-believe secrets very well . . . Those who have investigated this hydra-headed beast believe that the Cosmic Watergate of UFO, Alien, mind-control, genetic engineering, free-energy, anti-gravity propulsion and other secrets will make Watergate, or Irangate, appear to be kindergarten exercises."*

# The French Military - UFO Study

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

Although the United States intelligence and military establishments continue to stonewall legitimate investigations into UFOs and the presence of aliens on Earth, other countries have been much more forth coming about what they know. Read this account of what the French had to say back in 2000.

## The Boston Globe

5/21/2000

by Leslie Kean

*UFO theorists gain support abroad, but repression at home. Study by French officials, routine unexplained sightings, US military safety aspects combine to boost believers.*

Last month's release of the first detailed satellite images of Area 51, the top-secret US Air Force test site in Nevada, prompted a Web site meltdown as people from across the nation logged on in search of clues about unidentified flying objects.

"The interest has been really phenomenal," said David Mountain, marketing director for Aerial Images Inc., which posted the high-resolution photographs of Area 51 on the Internet.

But those hoping to see signs that captured UFOs are stored at the site (as some aficionados have suggested) were destined to be disappointed. Most of Area 51's operations occur underground, making photos meaningless.

Anyone looking for fresh information on UFOs would have better luck trying a new, but less publicized, source: a study by the French military, just translated into an approved English edition.

High-level officials - including retired generals from the French Institute of Higher Studies for National Defense, a government-financed strategic planning agency - recently took a giant step in openly challenging skepticism about UFOs.

In a report based on a three-year study, they concluded that "numerous manifestations observed by reliable witnesses could be the work of craft of extraterrestrial origin" and that, in fact, the best explanation is "the extraterrestrial hypothesis." Although not categorically proven, "strong presumptions exist in its favor and if it is correct, it is loaded with significant consequences."

The French group reached that conclusion after examining nearly 500 international aeronautical sightings and radar/visual cases, and previously undisclosed pilots' reports.

They drew on data from official sources, government authorities, and the air forces of other countries. The findings are contained in a 90-page report titled "[UFOs and Defense: What Should We Prepare For?](#)"

"The number of sightings that are completely unexplained, despite the abundance and quality of data from them, is growing throughout the world," the team declared.

The authors note that about 5 percent of sightings, on which there is solid documentation, cannot be easily attributed to earthly sources such as secret military exercises. This 5 percent seem "to be completely unknown flying machines with exceptional performances that are guided by a natural or artificial intelligence," they say. Science has developed plausible models for travel from another solar system, and for technology that could be used to propel the vehicles, the report points out.

**It assures readers that UFOs have demonstrated no hostile acts, "although intimidation maneuvers have been confirmed."** (Emphasis mine.)

Given the widespread skepticism about UFOs, many will quickly dismiss the generals' "extraterrestrial hypothesis." But it is less easy to do so once the authors' credentials are considered. The study's originators are four-star General Bernard Norlain, former commander of the French Tactical Air Force and military counselor to the prime minister; General Denis Letty, an air force fighter pilot; and Andre Lebeau, former head of the National Center for Space Studies, the French equivalent of NASA. They formed a 12-member "Committee for In-depth Studies," abbreviated as COMETA, which authored the report. Other contributors included a three-star admiral, the national chief of police, and the head of a government agency studying the subject, as well as scientists and weapons engineers. Not only does the group stand by its findings, it is urging international action.

The writers recommend that France establish "sectorial cooperation agreements with interested European and foreign countries" on the matter of UFOs. They suggest that the European Union undertake diplomatic action with the United States "exerting useful pressure to clarify this crucial issue which must fall within the scope of political and strategic alliances." Why might the United States be interested - albeit, privately - in a subject often met with ridicule, or considered the domain of the irrational?

For one thing, declassified US government documents show that unexplained objects with extraordinary technical capabilities pose challenges to military activity around the globe. For example, US fighter jets have attempted to pursue UFOs, according to North American Aerospace Defense Command logs and Air Force documents. Iranian and Peruvian air force planes attempted to shoot down unidentified craft in 1976 and 1980. Belgium F-16s armed with missiles pursued a UFO in 1990.

Further, the French report says that there have been "visits above secret installations and missile bases," and "military aircraft shadowed" in the United States.

Edgar Mitchell, the Apollo 14 astronaut who was the sixth man to walk on the moon, is one of many supporters of international cooperation on UFOs. Of the French report, he says, "It's significant that individuals of some standing in the government, military, and intelligence community in France came forth with this."

Mitchell, who holds a doctorate from MIT in aeronautics and astronautics, is convinced "at a confidence level above 90 percent, that there is reality to all of this." He says, "People have

been digging through the files and investigating for years now. The files are quite convincing. The only thing that's lacking is the official stamp." Mitchell joins five-star Admiral Lord Hill-Norton, the former head of the British Ministry of Defense, in calling for congressional fact-finding hearings into the UFO question.

Although Congress seems disinclined to pursue the matter, the public's interest in UFOs is undiminished. A ballot initiative underway in Missouri, certified by the secretary of state in March, urges Congress to convene hearings. The initiative states that "the Federal Government's handling of the UFO issue has contributed to the public cynicism toward, and general mistrust of government."

US Naval Reserve Commander Willard H. Miller has long been communicating this same concern to high level federal officials. With over 30 years in Navy and joint interagency operations with the Defense Department, Miller has participated in a series of previously undisclosed briefings for Pentagon brass about military policy regarding UFOs.

Like many, Miller says he worries that the military's lack of preparation for encounters with unexplained craft could provoke dangerous confrontation when, and if, such an encounter occurs; "precipitous military decisions," he warns, "may lead to unnecessary confusion, misapplication of forces, or possible catastrophic consequences."

And he says he is not alone in his concerns. "There are those in high places in the government who share a growing interest in this subject," Miller reports.

If the US military is concerned about UFOs, it is not saying so publicly. Indeed, the French report chastises the United States for what it calls an "impressive repressive arsenal" on the subject, including a policy of disinformation, and military regulations prohibiting public disclosure of UFO sightings.

Air Force Regulation 200-2, "Unidentified Flying Objects Reporting," for example, prohibits the release to the public and the media of any data about "those objects which are not explainable." An even more restrictive procedure is outlined in the Joint Army, Navy, Air Force Publication 146, which threatens to prosecute anyone under its jurisdiction - including pilots, civilian agencies, merchant marine captains, and even some fishing vessels - for disclosing reports of sightings relevant to US security.

Although researchers have been able to obtain some information through the Freedom of Information Act, many UFO documents remain classified.

In earlier decades, issues that remain pertinent today were openly discussed. In 1960, for example, US Representative Leonard G. Wolf of Iowa entered an "urgent warning" from R.E. Hillenkoetter, a former CIA director and Navy vice admiral, into the Congressional Record that "certain dangers are linked with unidentified flying objects." Wolf cited General L.M. Chassin, NATO coordinator of Allied Air Service, warning that "If we persist in refusing to recognize the existence of the UFOs, we will end up, one fine day, by mistaking them for the guided missiles of an enemy - and the worst will be upon us." These concerns were taken seriously enough to be incorporated into the 1971 US-Soviet "Agreement on Measures to Reduce the Outbreak of Nuclear War."



The French report may open the door for nations to be more forthcoming once again. Chile, for example, is openly addressing its own concerns about air safety and UFOs. The now retired chief of the Chilean Air Force has formed a committee with civil aviation specialists to study recent near-collisions of UFOs and civilian airliners.

As the international conversation about UFOs unfolds, sightings continue as they have for decades. Perhaps the most notable recent US sighting took place in March 1997. Hundreds of people across Arizona reported seeing huge triangular objects, hovering silently in the night sky – a sighting that, as the state's US Senator John McCain noted recently, has "never been fully explained."

As recently as January 5<sup>th</sup>, four policemen at different locations in St. Claire County, Illinois witnessed a huge, brightly lighted, triangular craft flying hovering at 1,000 feet. One officer reported witnessing extreme rapid motion by the craft that cannot be explained in conventional terms. Nearby Scott Air Force base and the Federal Aviation Administration purport to know nothing.

The Defense Department maintains it can find no information acknowledging the existence of the triangular objects. In response to a suit by curious Arizonans, it provided details of its search to US District Court Judge Stephen M. McNamee of Phoenix. On March 30, McNamee concluded that "a reasonable search was conducted" even though no information was obtained, and he dismissed the case.

There is one government agency in the country that has taken steps to prepare for a UFO encounter. The Fire Officer's Guide to Disaster Control, second edition – used by the Federal Emergency Management Agency and taught at seven universities offering degrees in Fire Science - warns of "UFO hazards," such as electrical fields that cause blackouts, force fields, and physiological effects.

"Do not stand under a UFO that is hovering at low altitudes," the book warns. "Do not touch, or attempt to touch a UFO that has landed."

The text leaves little room for skepticism. John E. Mack, professor of psychiatry at Harvard University and a Pulitzer Prize-winning author, stopped being skeptical a long time ago. "No culture from the beginning of time, no culture from anywhere on the planet, has ever voided the idea of all other intelligent life other than ourselves," he told a UFO conference at the New York Hall of Science two weeks ago. "That's arrogance."

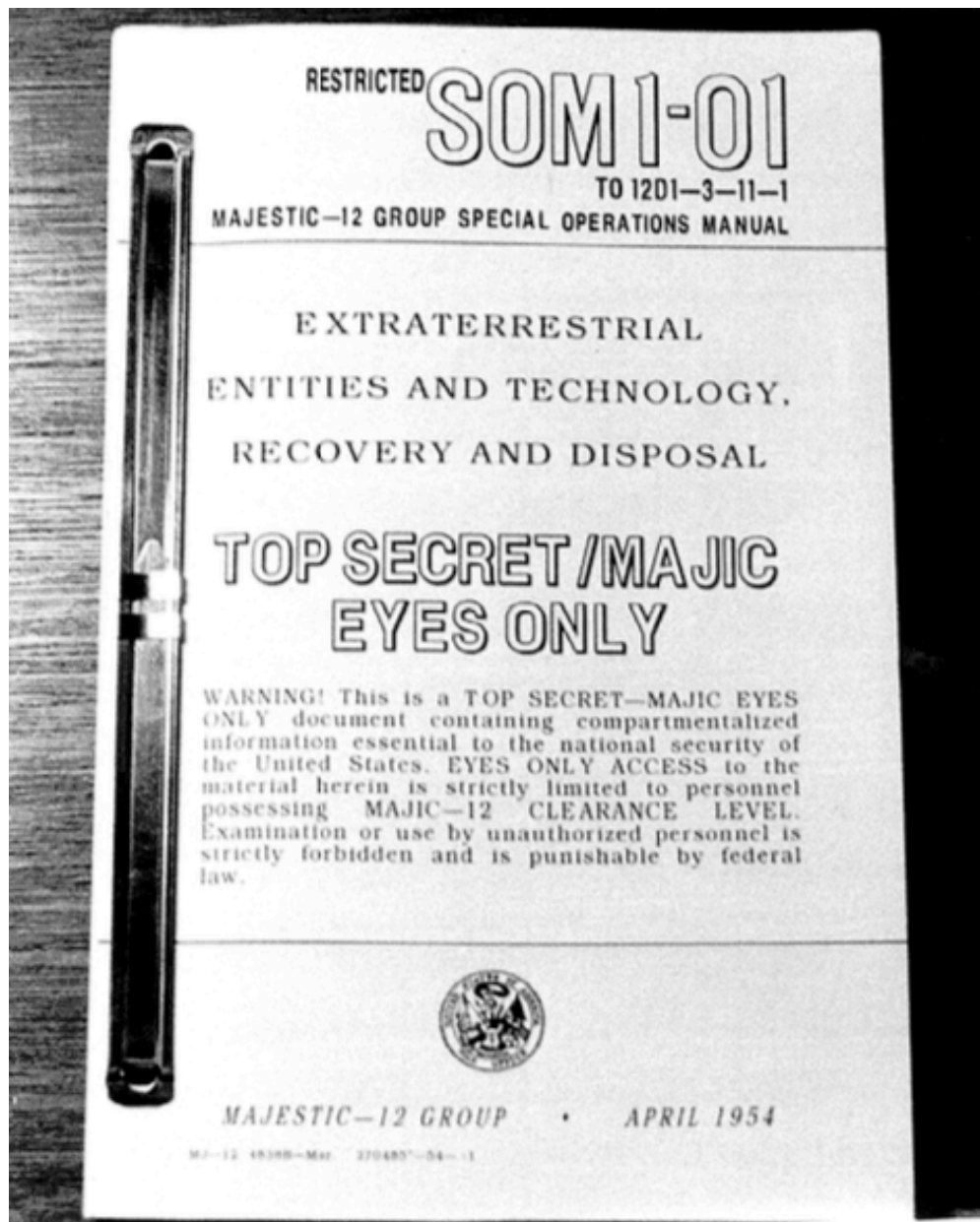
\* Leslie Kean is a freelance journalist in the San Francisco Bay area.

# The SOM1 Manual

## for the Retrieval Material from of UFO Crash Sights

In 1994 twenty-five pages of a classified document surfaced publicly, purportedly used by Majestic 12 operatives in the field when collecting and packaging material retrieved from UFO crash sights. I was reluctant at first to offer it to my readers, not being able to find any information as to how it was originally obtained. It's probably a forgery, I thought.

Further investigation turned up an analysis of the manual by Michael E. Salla, PhD, apparently a well respected researcher and scholar, who believes the document to be genuine. Three UFO researchers whom I highly respect, Stanton Friedman and the father and son team of Robert and Ryan Wood, concur. While I still remain a bit skeptical until I can learn how the SOM1 Manual came to light to begin with, I've decided to include it here along with Dr. Salla's analysis.



Special Operations Manual }  
No. 1-01MAJESTIC - 12 GROUP  
Washington 25, D. C., 7 April 1954**EXTRATERRESTRIAL ENTITIES AND TECHNOLOGY,  
RECOVERY AND DISPOSAL**

	Paragraphs	Page
CHAPTER 1. OPERATION MAJESTIC-12		
Section I. Project purpose and goals .....	1-5	2
CHAPTER 2. INTRODUCTION		
Section I. General.....	6,7	4
II. Definition and data.....	8-11	4
CHAPTER 3. RECOVERY OPERATIONS		
Section I. Security .....	12,13	8
II. Technology recovery.....	14-19	9
CHAPTER 4. RECEIVING AND HANDLING		
Section I. Handling upon receipt of material .....	20	15
CHAPTER 5. EXTRATERRESTRIAL BIOLOGICAL ENTITIES		
Section I. Living organisms.....	21-24	17
II. Non-living organisms .....	25,26	18
CHAPTER 6. GUIDE TO UFO IDENTIFICATION		
Section I. UFOB guide .....	27-29	21
II. Identification criteria.....	30-35	22
III. Possible origins.....	36,37	26
Appendix I. REFERENCES .....		28
Appendix Ia. FORMS.....		29
Appendix II. MAJIC-12 GROUP PERSONNEL .....		30
Appendix III. PHOTOGRAPHS.....		31





CHAPTER 1  
OPERATION MAJESTIC—12

Section I. PROJECT PURPOSE AND GOALS

1. Scope

This manual has been prepared especially for Majestic—12 units. Its purpose is to present all aspects of Majestic—12 so authorized personnel will have a better understanding of the goals of the Group, be able to more expertly deal with Unidentified Flying Objects, Extraterrestrial Technology and Entities, and increase the efficiency of future operations.

2. General

MJ—12 takes the subject of UFOs, Extraterrestrial Technology, and Extraterrestrial Biological Entities very seriously and considers the entire subject to be a matter of the very highest national security. For that reason everything relating to the subject has been assigned the very highest security classification. Three main points will be covered in this section.

- a. The general aspects of MJ—12 to clear up any misconceptions that anyone may have.
- b. The importance of the operations.
- c. The need for absolute secrecy in all phases of operation.

3. Security Classification

All information relating to MJ—12 has been classified MAJIC EYES ONLY and carries a security level 2 points above that of Top Secret. The reason for this has to do with the consequences that may arise not only from the impact upon the public should the existence of such matters become general knowledge, but also the danger of having such advanced technology as has been recovered by the Air Force fall into the hands of unfriendly foreign powers. No information is released to the public press and the official government position is that no special group such as MJ—12 exists.

4. History of the Group

Operation Majestic—12 was established by special classified presidential order on 24 September 1947 at the recommendation of Secretary of Defense James V. Forrestal and Dr. Vannevar Bush, Chairman of the Joint Research and Development Board. Operations are carried out under a Top Secret Research and Development - Intelligence Group directly responsible only to the President of the United States. The goals of the MJ—12 Group

/ MAJIC  
ONLY

RET—MAJIC EYES ONLY  
compartmentalized  
national security  
ACCESS to  
limited to personnel  
SECURITY LEVEL  
authorized personnel  
by federal law

this document  
persons require  
MJ—12 GROUP  
duction in any form  
transcribed notes

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

are as follows:

a. The recovery for scientific study of all materials and devices of a foreign or extraterrestrial manufacture that may become available. Such material and devices will be recovered by any and all means deemed necessary by the Group.

b. The recovery for scientific study of all entities and remains of entities not of terrestrial origin which may become available through independent action by those entities or by misfortune or military action.

c. The establishment and administration of Special Teams to accomplish the above operations.

d. The establishment and administration of special secure facilities located at secret locations within the continental borders of the United States for the receiving, processing, analysis, and scientific study of any and all material and entities classified as being of extraterrestrial origin by the Group or the Special Teams.

e. Establishment and administration of covert operations to be carried out in concert with Central Intelligence to effect the recovery for the United States of extraterrestrial technology and entities which may come down inside the territory of or fall into the possession of foreign powers.

f. The establishment and maintenance of absolute top secrecy concerning all the above operations.

5. Current Situation

It is considered as far as the current situation is concerned, that there are few indications that these objects and their builders pose a direct threat to the security of the United States, despite the uncertainty as to their ultimate motives in coming here. Certainly the technology possessed by these beings far surpasses anything known to modern science, yet their presence here seems to be benign, and they seem to be avoiding contact with our species, at least for the present. Several dead entities have been recovered along with a substantial amount of wreckage and devices from downed craft, all of which are now under study at various locations. No attempt has been made by extraterrestrial entities either to contact authorities or to recover their dead counterparts or the downed craft, even though one of the crashes was the result of direct military action. The greatest threat at this time arises from the acquisition and study of such advanced technology by foreign powers unfriendly to the United States. It is for this reason that the recovery and study of this type of material by the United States has been given such a high priority.

MAJIC

MAJIC EYES ONLY  
Centralized  
Security  
Access to the  
personnel

LEVEL  
Personnel

al law.

ment for

require

GROUP

any for

notes

MAJ-12 4838E

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY  
REPRODUCTION IN ANY FORM IS FORBIDDEN BY FEDERAL LAW

CHAPTER 2  
INTRODUCTION

Section I. GENERAL

6. Scope

a. This operations manual is published for the information and guidance of all concerned. It contains information on determination, documentation, collection, and disposition of debris, devices, craft, and occupants of such craft as defined as Extraterrestrial Technology or Extraterrestrial Biological Entities (EBEs) in Section II of this chapter.

b. Appendix I-Ia contain a list of current references, including technical manuals and other available publications applicable to these operations.

c. Appendix II contains a list of personnel who comprise the Majestic-12 Group.

7. Forms and Records

Forms used for reporting operations are listed in Appendix I.

Section II. DEFINITION AND DATA

8. General

*Extraterrestrial Technology* is defined as follows:

a. Aircraft identified as not manufactured in the United States or any terrestrial foreign power, including experimental military or civilian aircraft. Aircraft in this category are generally known as Unidentified Flying Objects (UFOs). Such aircraft may appear as one of several shapes and configurations and exhibit extraordinary flight characteristics.

b. Objects and devices of unknown origin or function, manufactured by processes or of materials not consistent with current technology or scientific knowledge.

c. Wreckage of any aircraft thought to be of extraterrestrial manufacture or origin. Such wreckage may be the result of accidents or military action.

d. Materials that exhibit unusual or extraordinary characteristics not consistent with current technology or scientific knowledge.

*Extraterrestrial Biological Entities (EBEs)* are described as:

a. Creatures, humanoid or otherwise, whose evolutionary processes responsible for their development is demonstrably different from those postulated or observed in homo sapiens.

MI-12 4038B

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

REPRODUCTION IN ANY FORM IS FORBIDDEN BY FEDERAL LAW



9. Description of Craft

Documented extraterrestrial craft ( UFOBs ) are classified in one of four categories based on general shape, as follows:

a. *Elliptical, or disc shape.* This type of craft is of a metallic construction and dull aluminum in color. They have the appearance of two pie-pans or shallow dishes pressed together and may have a raised dome on the top or bottom. No seams or joints are visible on the surface, giving the impression of one-piece construction. Discs are estimated from 50-300 feet in diameter and the thickness is approximately 15 per cent of the diameter, not including the dome, which is 30 per cent of the disc diameter and extends another 4-6 feet above the main body of the disc. The dome may or may not include windows or ports, and ports are present around the lower rim of the disc in some instances. Most disc-shaped craft are equipped with lights on the top and bottom, and also around the rim. These lights are not visible when the craft is at rest or not functioning. There are generally no visible antenna or projections. Landing gear consists of three extendible legs ending in circular landing pads. When fully extended this landing gear supports the main body 2-3 feet above the surface at the lowest point. A rectangular hatch is located along the equator or on the lower surface of the disc.

b. *Fuselage or cigar shape.* Documented reports of this type of craft are extremely rare. Air Force radar reports indicate they are approximately 2 thousand feet long and 95 feet thick, and apparently they do not operate in the lower atmosphere. Very little information is available on the performance of these craft, but radar reports have indicated speeds in excess of 7,000 miles per hour. They do not appear to engage in the violent and erratic maneuvers associated with the smaller types.

c. *Ovoid or circular shape.* This type of craft is described as being shaped like an ice cream cone, being rounded at the large end and tapering to a sharp-point at the other end. They are approximately 30-40 feet long and the thick end diameter is approximately 20 per cent of the length. There is an extremely bright light at the pointed end, and this craft usually travels point down. They can appear to be any shape from round to cylindrical, depending upon the angle of observation. Often sightings of this type of craft are elliptical craft seen at an inclined angle or edge-on.

d. *Airfoil or triangular shape.* This craft is believed to be new technology due to the rarity and recency of the observations. Radar indicates an isosceles triangle profile, the longest side being nearly 300 feet in length. Little is known about the performance of these craft due to the rarity of good sightings, but they are believed capable of high speeds and abrupt maneuvers similar to or exceeding the performance attributed to types "a" and "c".

MLJ-12 4838B

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

TOP SECRET-MAJIC EYES ONLY  
compartmentalized  
national security  
ONLY ACCESS to  
limited to personnel  
CLEARANCE LEVEL  
for personnel  
civil law  
document  
require  
GRO  
any for  
notes

10. Description of Extraterrestrial Biological Entities (EBEs)

Examination of remains recovered from wreckage of UFOBs indicates that Extraterrestrial Biological Entities may be classified into two distinct categories as follows:

a. *EBE Type I.* These entities are humanoid and might be mistaken for human beings of the Oriental race if seen from a distance. They are bi-pedal, 5-5 feet 4 inches in height and weigh 80-100 pounds. Proportionally they are similar to humans, although the cranium is somewhat larger and more rounded. The skin is a pale, chalky-yellow in color, thick, and slightly pebbled in appearance. The eyes are small, wide-set, almond-shaped, with brownish-black irises with very large pupils. The whites of the eyes are not like that of humans, but have a pale gray cast. The ears are small and set low on the skull. The nose is thin and long, and the mouth is wider than in humans, and nearly lipless. There is no apparent facial hair and very little body hair, that being very fine and confined to the underarm and the groin area. The body is thin and without apparent body fat, but the muscles are well-developed. The hands are small, with four long digits but no opposable thumb. The outside digit is jointed in a manner as to be nearly opposable, and there is no webbing between the fingers as in humans. The legs are slightly but noticeably bowed, and the feet are somewhat splayed and proportionally large.

b. *EBE Type II.* These entities are humanoid but differ from Type I in many respects. They are bi-pedal, 3 feet 5 inches - 4 feet 2 inches in height and weigh 25-50 pounds. Proportionally, the head is much larger than humans or Type I EBEs, the cranium being much larger and elongated. The eyes are very large, slanted, and nearly wrap around the side of the skull. They are black with no whites showing. There is no noticeable brow ridge, and the skull has a slight peak that runs over the crown. The nose consists of two small slits which sit high above the slit-like mouth. There are no external ears. The skin is a pale bluish-gray color, being somewhat darker on the back of the creature, and is very smooth and fine-celled. There is no hair on either the face or the body, and these creatures do not appear to be mammalian. The arms are long in proportion to the legs, and the hands have three long, tapering fingers and a thumb which is nearly as long as the fingers. The second finger is thicker than the others, but not as long as the index finger. The feet are small and narrow, and four toes are joined together with a membrane.

It is not definitely known where either type of creature originates, but it seems certain that they did not evolve on earth. It is further evident, although not certain, that they may have originated on two different planets.

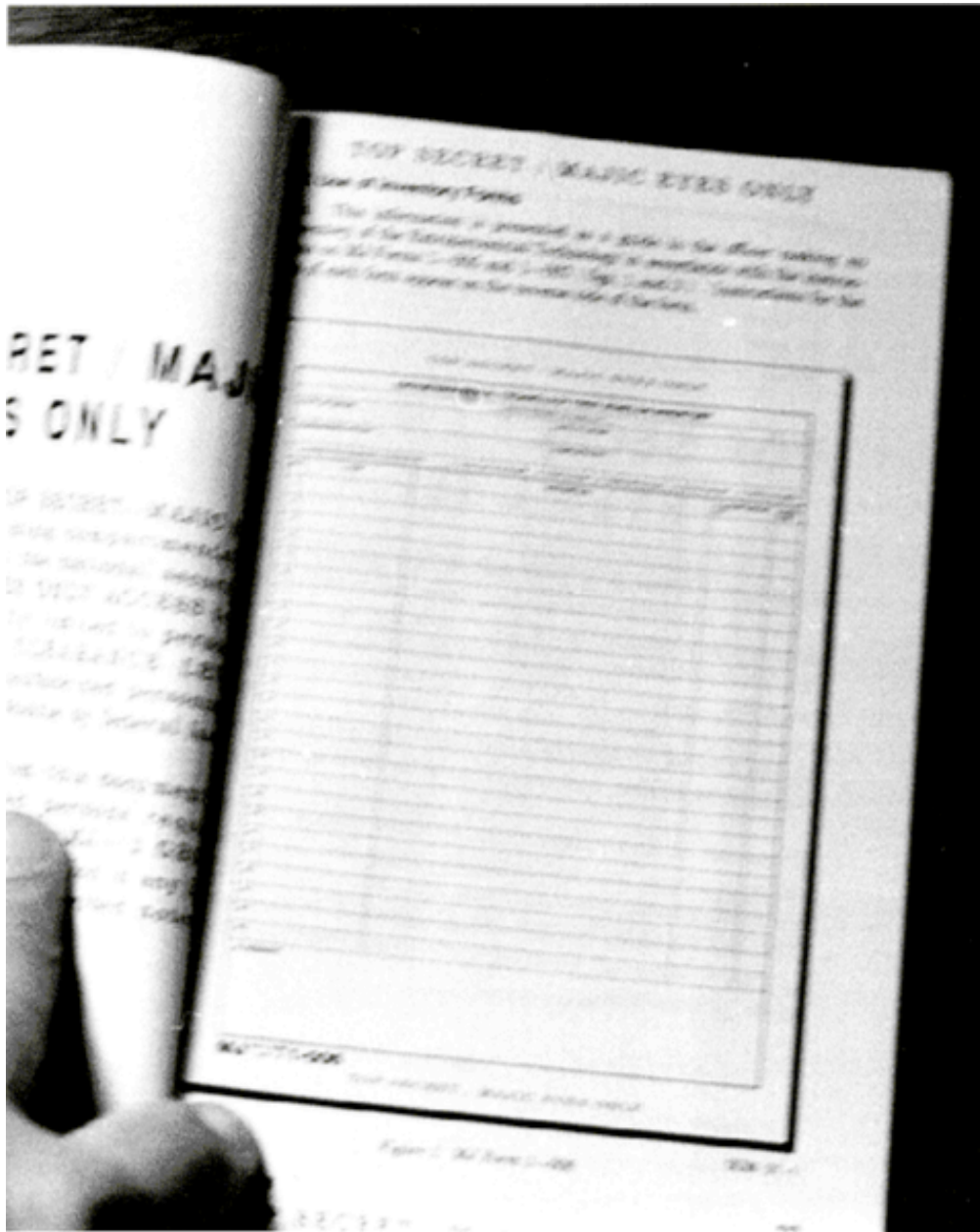
MJ-12 4838H

6

/ MAJIC  
ONLY

TOP SECRET-MAJIC EYES ONLY  
This document is classified as  
TOP SECRET-MAJIC EYES ONLY  
because it contains information  
the unauthorized disclosure of  
which could result in the  
compartmentalization of  
national security information  
and is limited to personnel  
of a certain clearance level  
and/or is controlled by  
specialized personnel  
authorized by federal law.

Document  
requires  
GROUP  
copy for  
notes



TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

**11. Description of Extraterrestrial Technology**

The following information is from preliminary analysis reports of wreckage collected from crash sites of extraterrestrial craft 1947-1953, excerpts from which are quoted verbatim to provide guidance as to the type and characteristics of material that might be encountered in future recovery operations.

a. Initial analysis of the debris from the crash site seems to indicate that the debris is that of an extraterrestrial craft which exploded from within and came into contact with the ground with great force, completely destroying the craft. The volume of matter indicates that the craft was approximately the size of a medium aircraft, although the weight of the debris indicates that the craft was extremely light for its size.

b. Metallurgical analysis of the bulk of the debris recovered indicates that the samples are not composed of any materials currently known to Terrestrial science.

c. The material tested possesses great strength and resistance to heat in proportion to its weight and size, being stronger by far than any materials used in military or civilian aircraft at present.

d. Much of the material, having the appearance of aluminum foil or aluminum-magnesium sheeting, displays none of the characteristics of either metal, resembling instead some kind of unknown plastic-like material.

e. Solid structures and substantial beams having a distinct similarity in appearance to very dense grain-free wood, was very light in weight and possesses tensile and compression strength not obtainable by any means known to modern industry.

f. None of the material tested displayed measurable magnetic characteristics or residual radiation.

g. Several samples were engraved or embossed with marks and patterns. These patterns were not readily identifiable and attempts to decipher their meaning has been largely unsuccessful.

h. Examination of several apparent mechanical devices, gears, etc. revealed little or nothing of their functions or methods of manufacture.

CHAPTER 3  
RECOVERY OPERATIONS

Section I. SECURITY

12. Press Blackout

Great care must be taken to preserve the security of any location where Extraterrestrial Technology might be retrievable for scientific study. Extreme measures must be taken to protect and preserve any material or aircraft from discovery, examination, or removal by civilian agencies or individuals of the general public. It is therefore recommended that a total press blackout be initiated whenever possible. If this course of action should not prove feasible, the following cover stories are suggested for release to the press. The officer in charge will act quickly to select the cover story that best fits the situation. It should be remembered when selecting a cover story that official policy regarding UFOBs is that they do not exist.

a. *Official Denial.* The most desirable response would be that nothing unusual has occurred. By stating that the government has no knowledge of the event, further investigation by the public press may be forestalled.

b. *Discredit Witnesses.* If at all possible, witnesses will be held incommunicado until the extent of their knowledge and involvement can be determined. Witnesses will be discouraged from talking about what they have seen, and intimidation may be necessary to ensure their cooperation. If witnesses have already contacted the press, it will be necessary to discredit their stories. This can best be done by the assertion that they have either misinterpreted natural events, are the victims of hysteria or hallucinations, or are the perpetrators of hoaxes.

c. *Deceptive Statements.* It may become necessary to issue false statements to preserve the security of the site. Meteors, downed satellites, weather balloons, and military aircraft are all acceptable alternatives, although in the case of the downed military aircraft statement care should be exercised not to suggest that the aircraft might be experimental or secret, as this might arouse more curiosity of both the American and the foreign press. Statements issued concerning contamination of the area due to toxic spills from trucks or railroad tankers can also serve to keep unauthorized or undesirable personnel away from the area.

13. Secure the Area

The area must be secured as rapidly as possible to keep unauthorized personnel from infiltrating the site. The officer in charge will set up a perimeter and establish a command post inside the perimeter. Personnel allowed

MJ-12 48281

8

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

SECRET-MAJIC EYES ONLY  
is compartmentalized  
national security  
ONLY ACCESS to  
limited to personnel  
CLEARANCE LEVEL  
authorized personnel  
Federal law,  
document  
require  
2 GRO  
any for  
notes

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

the site will be kept to the absolute minimum necessary to prepare the craft or debris for transport, and will consist of Military Security Forces.

Local authorities may be pressed into service as traffic and crowd control. Under no circumstances will local officials or law enforcement personnel be allowed inside the perimeter and all necessary precautions should be taken to ensure that they do not interfere with the operation.

*a. Perimeter.* It is desirable that sufficient military personnel be utilized to set up a perimeter around the site large enough to keep both unauthorized personnel and the perimeter personnel from seeing the site. Once the site is contained, regular patrols will be set up along the perimeter to assure complete security, and electronic surveillance will be utilized to augment the patrols. Perimeter personnel will be equipped with hand communication and automatic weapons with live ammunition. Personnel working at the site will carry sidearms. No unauthorized personnel will be allowed into the secure area.

*b. Command Post.* Ideally, the command post should be as close to the site as is practical to efficiently coordinate operations. As soon as the command post is operational, contact with the Majestic-12 Group will be established via secure communications.

*c. Area Sweep.* The site and the surrounding area will be cleared of all unauthorized personnel. Witnesses will be debriefed and detained for further examination by MJ-12. Under no circumstances will witnesses be released from custody until their stories have been evaluated by MJ-12 and they have been thoroughly debriefed.

*d. Situation Evaluation.* A preliminary evaluation of the situation will be completed and a preliminary report prepared. The MJ-12 Group will then be briefed on the situation at the earliest possible opportunity. The MJ-12 Group will then make a determination as to whether or not a MJ-12 RED TEAM or OPTAC Team will be dispatched to the area.

Section II. TECHNOLOGY RECOVERY

4. Removal and Transport

As soon as communication is established, removal and transport of all materiel will commence under orders from MJ-12.

*a. Documentation.* If the situation permits, care should be taken to document the area with photographs before anything is moved. The area will be checked for radiation and other toxic agents. If the area cannot be kept secure for an extended period of time, all material must be packed and transported as quickly as possible to the nearest secure military facility. This will be accomplished by covered transport using little-traveled roads wherever possible.

*b. Complete or Functional Craft.* Craft are to be approached with extreme caution if they appear functional, as serious injury may result from exposure

MJ-12 4838H

9

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

REPRODUCTION IN ANY FORM IS FORBIDDEN BY FEDERAL LAW.

T / MAJIC  
ONLY

SECRET - MAJIC EYES ONLY  
g compartmentalized  
e national security  
ONLY ACCESS to  
limited to personnel  
LEARANCE LEVEL  
authorized personnel  
table by federal law  
om this document  
ed persons require  
n the MJ-12 GROUP  
production in any form  
transcribed notes

## TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

to radiation and electrical discharges. If the craft is functioning, but appears to be abandoned, it may be approached only by specially trained MJ-12 RED TEAM personnel wearing protective clothing. Any device that seems to be functioning should also be left to MJ-12 RED TEAM disposal. Complete craft and parts of crafts too large to be transported by covered transport will be disassembled, if this can be accomplished easily and quickly. If they must be transported whole, or on open flatbed trailers, they will be covered in such a manner as to camouflage their shape.

c. *Extraterrestrial Biological Entities.* EBEs must be removed to a top security facility as quickly as possible. Great care should be taken to prevent possible contamination by alien biological agents. Dead EBEs should be packed in ice at the earliest opportunity to preserve tissues. Should live EBEs be encountered, they should be taken into custody and removed to a top security facility by ambulance. Every effort should be taken to ensure EBE's survival. Personnel involvement with EBEs alive or dead must be kept to an absolute minimum. ( See Chapter 5 for more detailed information on dealing with EBEs. )

### 5. Cleansing the Area

Once all material has been removed from the secured site, the immediate area will be thoroughly inspected to make sure that all traces of Extraterrestrial Technology have been removed. In the case of a crash, the surrounding area will be thoroughly gone over several times to ensure that nothing has been overlooked. The search area involved may vary according to local conditions, at the discretion of the officer in charge. When the officer in charge is satisfied that no further evidence of the event remains at the site, it may be evacuated.

### 5. Special or Unusual Conditions

The possibility exists that extraterrestrial craft may land or crash in heavily populated areas, where security cannot be maintained or where large segments of the population and the public press may witness these events. Contingency Plan MJ-1969-04P / 78 ( TOP SECRET - EYES ONLY ) should be held in readiness should the need to make a public disclosure become necessary.

MAJIC

MAJIC  
mental  
security  
ESS  
person  
LE  
son  
al la  
nent  
equ  
GR  
ny  
ote

Item	Description of condition	MI ID Code	Rooming facility
1 Aircraft.	Intact, operational, or semi-intact aircraft of Extraterrestrial design and manufacture.	UA-002-6	Area 51 S-4
2 Intact device.	Any mechanical or electronic device or machine which appears to be undamaged and functional.	ID-301-F	Area 51 S-4
3 Damaged device.	Any mechanical or electronic device or machine which appears to be damaged but mostly complete.	DD-303-N	Area 51 S-4
4 Powerplant.	Devices and machines or fragments which are possible propulsion units, fuel, and associated control devices and parts.	PD-40-SG	Area 51 S-4
5 Identified fragments.	Fragments composed of elements or materials easily recognized as known to current science and technology, i.e.: aluminum, magnesium, plastic, etc.	IF-101-K	Area 51 S-4
6 Unidentified fragments.	Fragments composed of elements or materials not known to current science and technology and which exhibit unusual or extraordinary characteristics.	UF-103-M	Area 51 S-4
7 Supplies and provisions.	Non-mechanical or non-electronic materials of a support nature such as clothing, personal belongings, organic ingestibles, etc.	SP-331	Blue Lab WP-61
8 Living entity.*	Living non-human organisms in apparent good or reasonable health.	EBE-010	OPNAC BBS-01
9 Non-living entity.	Deceased non-human organisms or portions of organisms, organic remains and other suspect organic matter.	EBE-XO	Blue Lab WP-61
10 Media.	Printed matter, electronic recordings, maps, charts, photographs and film.	MM-54A	Building 21 KB-88
11 Weapons.	Any device or portion of a device thought to be offensive or defensive weaponry.	WW-010	Area 51 S-4

\*Living entities must be contained in total isolation pending arrival of OPNAC personnel.

MI-12 4838B





TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

TOP SECRET—MAJIC EYES ONLY  
containing compartmentalized information to the national security of the United States is strictly limited to personnel who have been granted a SECRET CLEARANCE LEVEL 2. This information is not to be disseminated to unauthorized personnel and is punishable by federal law.

from this document  
and persons require  
the MJ-12 GRO  
duction in any  
described notes

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

with a neutral cellulose wadding to prevent movement of the items. The box is sealed with gummed Kraft tape. MJ Form 1-007 is placed in a sealed manila envelope marked "MAJIC-12 ACCESS ONLY" and is firmly taped to the top of the box. The box is then cushioned at each corner and at top and bottom with fiberboard inserts and is placed within a larger corrugated fiberboard box. The entire outer box closure is sealed with gummed Kraft tape. A label is affixed to the outer box bearing the following information: destination, shipping code number, and the warning, "MAJIC-12 ACCESS ONLY."

*9. Overseas Shipment.* Items are packaged as described above except that desiccant and a humidity indicator are included within the inner corrugated fiberboard box. Next, the box is wrapped in a moisture-vaporproof carrier and heat sealed. Then, packaged items are placed within a second waterproof carton sealed with waterproof tape. This second carton is marked "MAJIC-12 ACCESS ONLY" on all sides and is placed within a water-grease-proof lined wooden shipping container. The lining is sealed with waterproof tape and the wooden shipping container is screwed shut. The shipping container is reinforced further by nailing two 3/4-inch metal strips about 8 inches from each end. Shipping information is then stenciled on the surface of the wooden shipping container.

*Note.* The packaging and packing procedure detailed above applies to non-organic items only. Data for the handling, packaging, packing, and shipping of organic matter and non-living entities is provided in Chapter 5, Section II of this manual.

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY  
CHAPTER 4  
RECEIVING AND HANDLING

Section I. HANDLING UPON RECEIPT OF MATERIAL

a. Uncrating, Unpacking, and Checking

(fig. 3)

Note. The uncrating, unpacking, and checking procedure for containers marked "TOP SECRET / MAJIC-12 ACCESS ONLY" will be carried out by personnel with MAJ-12 clearance. Containers marked in this manner will be placed in storage in a top security area until such time as authorized personnel are available for these procedures.

Be very careful when uncrating and unpacking the material. Avoid thrusting tools into the interior of the shipping container. Do not damage the packaging materials any more than is absolutely necessary to remove the specimens; these materials may be required for future packaging. Stow the interior packaging materials within the shipping container. When uncrating and unpacking the specimens, follow the procedure given in (1) through (11) below:

- (1) Unpack the specimens in a top security area to prevent access of unauthorized personnel.
  - (2) Cut the metal wires with a suitable cutting tool, or twist them with pliers until the straps crystallize and break.
  - (3) Remove screws from the top of the shipping container with a screw driver.
  - (4) Cut the tape and seals of the case liner so that the waterproof paper will be damaged as little as possible.
  - (5) Lift out the packaged specimens from the wooden case.
  - (6) Cut the tape which seals the top flaps of the outer cartons; be careful not to damage the cartons.
  - (7) Cut the barrier along the top heat sealed seam and carefully remove the inner carton.
  - (8) Remove the sealed manila envelope from the top of the inner carton.
  - (9) Open the inner carton and remove the fiberboard inserts, desiccant, and humidity indicator.
  - (10) Lift out the heat sealed packaging containing the specimens; arrange them in an orderly manner for inspection.
  - (11) Place all packaging material in the shipping container for use in future repacking.
- b. Thoroughly check all items against the shipping documents. Carefully

J-12 4838B

15

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

REPRODUCTION IN ANY FORM IS PROHIBITED BY EXECUTIVE ORDER 11652

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

TOP SECRET—MAJIC EYES ONLY  
... compartments  
... national security  
... ONLY ACCESS  
... limited to personnel  
... CLEARANCE LEVEL  
... authorized personnel  
... able by federal law

this document  
personnel require  
e N  
n

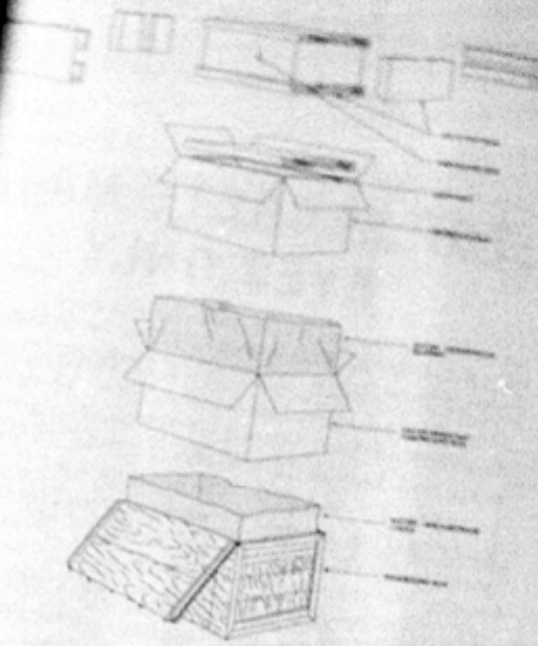


Figure 3. Packaging diagram.

SOM 01-3

Inspect all items for possible damage during shipping or handling. Sort the items according to classification number in preparation for transfer to the designated laboratory or department. Laboratory or department personnel are responsible for transporting items to the designated areas. This will be accomplished as quickly as possible by covered transport escorted by security personnel.

12-48368

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY  
CHAPTER 5  
EXTRATERRESTRIAL BIOLOGICAL ENTITIES

Section I. LIVING ORGANISMS

1. Scope

a. This section deals with encounters with living Extraterrestrial Biological Entities (EBEs). Such encounters fall under the jurisdiction of MJ-12 OPNAC BBS-01 and will be dealt with by this special unit only. This section details the responsibilities of persons or units making the initial contact.

2. General

Any encounter with entities known to be of extraterrestrial origin is to be considered to be a matter of national security and therefore classified TOP SECRET. Under no circumstance is the general public or the public press to learn of the existence of these entities. The official government policy is that such creatures do not exist, and that no agency of the federal government is now engaged in any study of extraterrestrials or their artifacts. Any deviation from this stated policy is absolutely forbidden.

3. Encounters

Encounters with EBEs may be classified according to one of the following categories:

a. *Encounters initiated by EBEs.* Possible contact may take place as a result of overtures by the entities themselves. In these instances it is anticipated that encounters will take place at military installations or other secure locations selected by mutual agreement. Such meetings would have the advantage of being limited to personnel with appropriate clearance, away from public scrutiny. Although it is not considered very probable, there also exists the possibility that EBEs may land in public places without prior notice. In this case the OPNAC Team will formulate cover stories for the press and prepare briefings for the President and the Chiefs of Staff.

b. *Encounters as the result of downed craft.* Contact with survivors of accidents or craft downed by natural events or military action may occur with little or no warning. In these cases, it is important that the initial contact be limited to military personnel to preserve security. Civilian witnesses in the area will be detained and debriefed by MJ-12. Contact with EBEs by military personnel not having MJ-12 or OPNAC clearance is to be strictly limited to action necessary to ensure the availability of the EBEs for study by the OPNAC Team.

L-12 4838B

TOP SECRET

Isolation and Custody

a. EBEs will be detained by whatever means are necessary and removed to a secure location as soon as possible. Precautions will be taken by personnel coming in contact with EBEs to minimize the risk of disease as a result of contamination by unknown organisms. If the entities are wearing space suits or breathing apparatus of some kind, care should be exercised to prevent damage to these devices. While all efforts should be taken to assure the well-being of the EBEs, they must be isolated from any contact with unauthorized personnel. While it is not clear what provisions or amenities might be required by non-human entities, they should be provided if possible. The officer in charge of the operation will make these determinations, in accordance with the guidelines now exist to cover this area.

Injured or wounded entities will be treated by medical personnel assigned to the OPNAC Team. If the team medical personnel are not immediately available, First Aid will be administered by Medical Corps personnel at the initial site. Since little is known about EBE biological functions, aid will be confined to the stopping of bleeding, bandaging of wounds and splinting of broken limbs. No medications of any kind are to be administered as the effects of terrestrial medications on non-human biological systems are impossible to predict. As soon as the injuries are considered stabilized, the EBEs will be moved by closed ambulance or other suitable conveyance to a secure location.

In dealing with any living Extraterrestrial Biological Entity, security is of paramount importance. All other considerations are secondary. Although it is preferable to maintain the physical well-being of any entity, the loss of EBE life is considered acceptable if conditions or delays to preserve that life in any way compromises the security of the operations.

Once the OPNAC Team has taken custody of the EBEs, their care and transportation to designated facilities becomes the responsibility of OPNAC personnel. Every cooperation will be extended to the team in carrying out their duties. OPNAC Team personnel will be given TOP PRIORITY at all times regardless of their apparent rank or status. No person has the authority to interfere with the OPNAC Team in the performance of its duties, by special direction of the President of the United States.

Section II. NON-LIVING ORGANISMS

1. Scope.

Ideally, retrieval for scientific study of cadavers and other biological remains will be carried out by medical personnel familiar with this type of procedure. Because of security considerations, such collection may need to be done by non-medical personnel. This section will provide guidance for retrieval, preservation, and removal of cadavers and remains in the field.

SI-12 4838B

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

TOP SECRET—MAJIC EYES ONLY ACCESS LIMITED TO PERSONNEL WITH CLEARANCE LEVEL 2 UNAUTHORIZED PERSONNEL ACCESSIBLE BY FEDERAL LAW FROM THIS DOCUMENT AUTHORIZED PERSONS REQUIRE PERMISSION FROM THE MJ-12 GROUP FOR REPRODUCTION IN ANY FORM OR TRANSCRIBED NOTES

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

6. Retrieval and Preservation.

a. The degree of decomposition of organic remains will vary depending on the length of time the remains have been lying in the open unprotected and may be accelerated by both local weather conditions and action by predators. Therefore, biological specimens will be removed from the crash site as quickly as possible to preserve the remains in as good a condition as possible. A photographic record will be made of all remains before they are removed from the site.

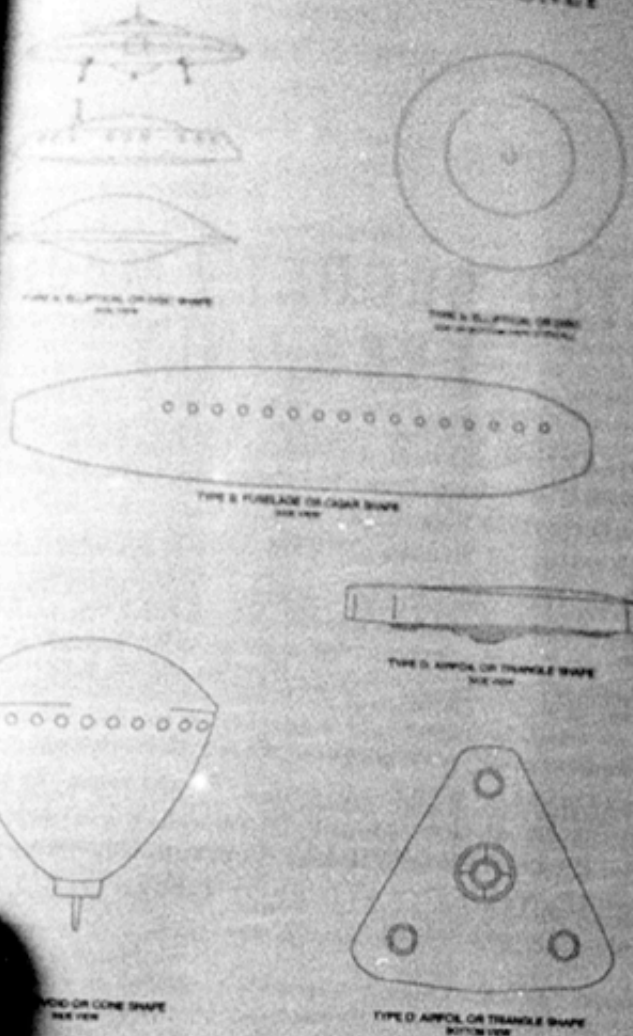
b. Personnel involved in this type of operation will take all reasonable precautions to minimize physical contact with the cadavers or remains being retrieved. Surgical gloves should be worn or, if they are not available, wool or leather gloves may be worn provided they are collected for decontamination immediately after use. Shovels and entrenching tools may be employed to handle remains provided caution is exercised to be certain no damage is done to the remains. Remains will be touched with bare hands only if no other means of moving them can be found. All personnel and equipment involved in recovery operations will undergo decontamination procedures immediately after those operations have been completed.

c. Remains will be preserved against further decomposition as equipment and conditions permit. Cadavers and remains will be bagged or securely wrapped in waterproof coverings. Tarpaulins or foul weather gear may be used for this purpose if necessary. Remains will be refrigerated or packed with ice if available. All remains will be tagged or labeled and the time and date recorded. Wrapped remains will be placed on stretchers or in sealed containers for immediate removal to a secure facility.

d. Small detached pieces and material scraped from solid surfaces will be put in jars or other small capped containers if available. Containers will be clearly marked as to their contents and the time and date recorded. Containers will be refrigerated or packed with ice as soon as possible and removed to a secure facility.

/ MAJIC  
LY

ET--MAJIC E  
partmental  
ional security  
ACCESS to  
ed to person  
ANCE LEV  
ed personnel  
federal law  
document  
s requ  
2 GRO  
any f  
notes



Views in this diagram are gathered from documented sightings in Air Force and Central Intelligence examination of wreckage collected from various sources years 1947 to 1963 inclusive.

Figure 4. Extraterrestrial craft.

SOM 01 - 4



TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY  
CHAPTER 6  
GUIDE TO UFO IDENTIFICATION

Section I. UFOB GUIDE

7. Follow-up Investigations

A UFOB report is worthy of follow-up investigation when it contains information to suggest that a positive identification with a well known phenomenon can or will be made or when it characterizes an unusual phenomenon. The report should suggest almost immediately, largely by the cohesiveness and clarity of the data, that there is something of identification and / or scientific value. In general, reports which should be given consideration are those which involve several reliable observers, together or separately, and which concern sightings of greater duration than one quarter minute. Exceptions should be made to this when circumstances attending the report are considered to be extraordinary. Special attention should be given to reports which have promise to a "fix" on the position and to those reports involving unusual trajectories.

8. Rules of Thumb

Every UFOB case should be judged individually but there are a number of "rules of thumb," under each of the following headings, which should prove helpful in determining the necessity for follow-up investigation.

a. *Duration of Sighting.* When the duration of a sighting is less than 15 seconds, the probabilities are great that it is not worthy of follow-up. As a word of caution, however, should a large number of individual observers concur on an unusual sighting of a few seconds duration, it should not be dismissed.

b. *Number of Persons Reporting the Sighting.* Short duration sightings by single individuals are seldom worthy of follow-up. Two or three competent independent observations carry the weight of 10 or more simultaneous individual observations. As an example, 25 people at one spot may observe a strange light in the sky. This, however, has less weight than two reliable people observing the same light from different locations. In the latter case a position-fix is indicated.

c. *Distance from Location of Sightings to Nearest Field Unit.* Reports which meet the preliminary criterion stated above should all be investigated if their occurrence is in the immediate operating vicinity of the squadron concerned. For reports involving greater distances, follow-up necessity might be judged as being inversely proportional to the square of the distances concerned. For example, an occurrence 150 miles away might be con-

MJ-12 4838B

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY  
IN ANY FORM IS FORBIDDEN BY FEDERAL LAW.

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

SECRET--MAJIC EYES ONLY  
compartmentalized  
national security  
ONLY ACCESS TO  
limited to personnel  
CLEARANCE LEVEL  
authorized personnel  
by federal law

this document  
persons require  
MJ-12 GROUP  
action in any  
described notes

APPENDIX I  
REFERENCES

Availability of these items, check SR 210-20-2, SR 210-20-4, SR 210-20-7

TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY

Regulations

- Military Security (Safeguarding Security Information).
- Maintenance of Supplies and Equipment, Maintenance Responsibilities and Shop Operation.
- Preparation and Submission of Requisitions for Supplies.

Publications

- Index of Training Manuals.
- Index of Technical Manuals, Technical Regulations, Technical Bulletins, Supply Bulletin, Lubrications Orders, and Modification Work Orders.
- Index of Administrative Publications.
- Index of Tables of Organization and Equipment, Reduction Tables, Tables of Organization, Tables of Equipment, Type Tables of Distribution, and Tables of Allowance.

Test Equipment References

- MJ-12 GROUP TM 11-664 Theory and Use of Electronic Test Equipment.

Photographic References

- TM 11-404A Photographic Print Processing Unit AN / TFQ-9.
- TM 11-406 Processing Equipment PH-406.
- TM 11-401 Elements of Signal Photography.
- TM 11-2363 Darkroom PH-392.

4838B

The links that are provided on the last two pages of the document are not functional, but try cutting and pasting the URLs into your browser. Here is [Dr. Salla's](#) analysis of the SOM1 Manual.



## **The Covert World of UFO Crash Retrievals - An Overview of Personnel Management in Majestic-12 Group Projects**

**Revised Version of Presentation at the  
4<sup>th</sup> Annual UFO Crash Retrieval Conference  
November 10, 2006 Las Vegas, Nevada<sup>1</sup>**

**Michael E. Salla, PhD**

### **Introduction**

The evidence concerning UFO crashes that are extraterrestrial in origin, and their covert retrieval by highly specialized teams involving joint military and government personnel, is extensive and persuasive. Evidence has been accumulated by pioneers of UFO crash research such as Leonard Stringfield, and more recently by Dr Robert Wood and Ryan Wood.<sup>2</sup> Understanding the highly classified procedures established to manage the retrieval of crashed UFOs received a significant boost with the public emergence of the Special Operations Manual – SOM1-01 in 1994.<sup>3</sup> SOM1-01 provides an important analytical framework for understanding, and answering questions about, classified procedures used for locating, isolating and recovering crashed UFOs that are extraterrestrial in origin. Significantly, SOM1-01 described the classified government entity created for the managing crash retrieval operations. Known as the Majestic-12 Group, it evolved out of the “Majestic 12 Operation” created by President Truman on September 24, 1947.<sup>4</sup>



In addition to SOM-01 providing such information, there are the testimonies of a number of whistleblowers who claim to have participated in UFO crash retrieval operations or participated in a number of highly classified extraterrestrial related projects. I will concentrate on two whistleblowers, Clifford Stone and Dan Sherman, whose respective testimonies provide important insights into the

nature of 'black projects' designed to facilitate UFO crash retrievals, and the procedures used for managing personnel recruited into extraterrestrial related projects.

In this paper, I use both SOM1-01 and whistleblower testimonies of Stone and Sherman to outline the main procedures used in UFO crash retrievals; and to identify key elements of how personnel are covertly managed when recruited into extraterrestrial related projects. I contrast the testimony of Stone with key elements in SOM1-01, in order to better understand how SOM1-01 is applied in practice, and to help substantiate Stone's testimony of being covertly employed as a telepathic interface in UFO crash retrieval operations. I will also use Sherman's testimony concerning his employment as an "intuitive communicator" in another extraterrestrial related project, as a means of corroborating Stone's claims with regard to his covert training and UFO crash retrieval duties. Finally, I provide ten key principles from Stone's and Sherman's testimonies for understanding how personnel are recruited, trained and managed by the Majestic-12 Group for extraterrestrial related projects in general, and crash retrieval operations in particular.

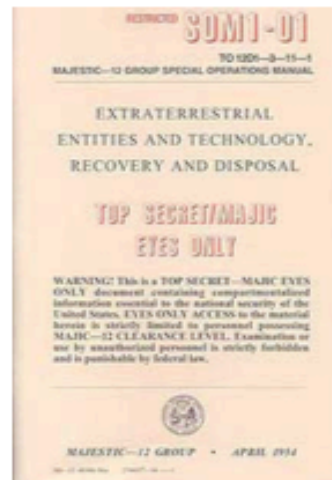
#### **Authenticity of SOM1-01 as a 1954 document**

There continues to be debate over the genuineness of SOM1-01. One approach is to analyze it as a historic document that can be authenticated by comparing its chief elements to similar documents produced in the 1950's, and to identify possible anachronisms. The idea is that if it is shown that SOM1-01 was created in 1954 without any modern anachronisms, then it is extremely unlikely that its public emergence forty years later would be the product of a modern hoaxer. The more likely possibility is that it is a genuine document that was leaked for reasons

related to government or military personnel dissatisfied with the pace of official disclosure of an extraterrestrial presence. Both Dr Robert Wood and Ryan Wood take this approach. They have provided a number of persuasive arguments for the authenticity of SOM1-01 as a document produced in 1954 replicating the standards used in that era for similar government issued documents.<sup>5</sup> Significantly, they find it devoid of modern anachronisms, and have yet to find any evidence for it being a hoax. In his latest edition of *Top Secret/Majic*, Stanton Friedman is in agreement with the Woods' analysis suggesting the authenticity of SOM1-01 as a document produced in 1954. Friedman believes that the stage has been set to analyze it in comparison to other leaked "Majestic documents" to conclusively determine its genuineness.<sup>6</sup>

A contrasting approach is taken by UFO researchers such as Jan Aldrich, a former Assistant Adjutant for the U.S. Army. Aldrich points to significant departures from standard military manuals that are developed in a meticulous fashion to eliminate discrepancies. In 1996, Aldrich identified 50 discrepancies in SOM1-01 that in his view indicate the kind of 'sloppiness' found in a fraudulent document.<sup>7</sup> He dismissively speculates that SOM1-01 was produced by an "Air Force buck Sgt., with some training in military intelligence," together with some friends cutting and pasting from Army manuals.<sup>8</sup> He therefore concludes that it is highly unlikely that SOM1-01 is genuine. Aldrich overlooks that such discrepancies may not be evidence of a fraudulent document, but evidence of a significant departure from the normal military procedure for creating such manuals. Such a departure might result in the kind of "sloppy" formatting and discrepancies that would stand out for (former) military professionals skilled in the preparation of similar manuals.

The discrepancies in SOM1-01 from standard military manuals can be explained by the highly classified security procedures created not only for managing UFO crash retrievals, but for creating manuals such as SOM-01 itself. Indeed, I will argue the existence of a parallel organization to the conventional military that borrows military personnel for a variety of ad hoc



duties that are overseen by a covert management group mentioned in SOM1-01 – Majestic-12 Group. SOM1-01 describes the history of this group as follows:

4. Operation Majestic 12 was established by special classified presidential order on 24 September 1947 at the recommendation of Secretary of Defense James V. Forrestal and Dr. Vannevar Bush, Chairman of the Joint Research and Development Board. Operations are carried out under a Top Secret Research and Development – Intelligence Group [Majestic-12 Group] directly responsible only to the President of the United States.

Documents such as the Eisenhower Briefing Document, the Truman Memo, and the Cutler-Twining Memo confirm that the Majestic-12 [or MJ-12] Group was created by Presidential Executive Order as highly classified part of the executive branch of government that recruits extensively from the military, but is not itself a military department.<sup>9</sup>

The Majestic-12 Group sits at the apex of an extensive network of government-military-corporate organizations and joint projects engaged in classified activities concerning extraterrestrial technologies and extraterrestrial life forms. Chief among these classified activities is overseeing the location, retrieval and reverse engineering of crashed UFOs that are extraterrestrial in origin. This extensive network of classified organizations and projects can be described as a second Manhattan Project. Manhattan II is funded by a set of covert mechanisms that are extra-constitutional in nature, and estimated to be over one trillion dollars annually.<sup>10</sup>

The development of manuals such as SOM1-01 may not be a product of military professionals in the normal course of their duties. Instead such manuals are likely produced by military personnel co-opted into MJ-12 classified projects on an ad hoc basis due to their skills, who then revert back to their normal military duties. A more informed speculation to Aldrich's about the production of SOM1-01 may therefore be offered. SOM1-01 likely emerged from a 'master sergeant' and other individuals with the necessary security clearance and experience in UFO crash recoveries, being asked by their superiors in the Majestic-12 Group to prepare a crash retrieval manual using existing army manuals as templates.

This explanation accounts for the number of discrepancies found in SOM1-01 when compared with the normal standard for a military manual, but does not dismiss the authenticity of SOM1-01 as a government issued manual produced in 1954. If this is the case, then the discrepancies found in SOM1-01 can be explained as a function of the peculiar system used to create it. This explanation provides an answer to the apparent genuineness of SOM1-01 as implied by its authenticity as a 1954 document (confirmed by the Wood team and Friedman); while containing numerous discrepancies as identified by Aldrich and others. In short, discrepancies in SOM1-01 as a 1954 document suggest its genuineness as a product of the covert system that created it, rather than evidence of it being a modern fraud. Consequently, I will use SOM-01 as a reference tool for helping corroborate the testimony of a whistleblower, Clifford Stone, who claims to have directly participated in UFO crash retrieval operations and Project Moon Dust.

#### **Clifford Stone's Claims Regarding UFO Crash Retrieval Operations**

Staff Sergeant Clifford Stone served in the U.S. Army for a 22 year period from 1969 to 1990. He claims that he was recruited into an elite UFO retrieval team due to his natural ability to telepathically communicate with extraterrestrial biological entities (EBEs).<sup>11</sup> He claims that he was picked out during his childhood by the U.S. military and had an Air Force Captain regularly visit him on a weekly basis who encouraged Stone to pursue his interest in UFOs, and eventually influenced his decision to join the military. Upon joining the Army Stone found himself starting a very untypical military career in a highly classified project he subsequently learned was called Project Moon Dust.<sup>12</sup> Stone says he was initially given training in Nuclear, Biological and Chemical Warfare at Fort MacCallum, Alabama; and then given regular army assignments until called away to perform his UFO crash retrieval duties when required. A mysterious 'Colonel' was the individual who supervised Stone while performing his covert duties. Stone claims that when required for UFO retrievals he was typically called out for temporary duty (TDY) to serve between three days to a week, but in some international cases these could take longer with one month being the longest. His army service record refers to him only performing clerical duties as a typist; and has no reference to his alleged training for, or assignments with, UFO crash retrieval teams. Finally, Stone described



Sgt. Clifford Stone (US Army Retd.) who claims to have viewed scenes from the alien autopsy film while serving with the US Army in 1969.

how his effort to retire from the Army in 1989 (after twenty years of service) was opposed by the 'Colonel' who said his crash retrieval services were still required.

Some support for Stone's claims of having worked in covert UFO retrieval projects is extensive documentation Stone uncovered to support the existence of classified UFO crash retrieval teams associated with Project Moon Dust, and of crash retrieval operations in various countries.<sup>13</sup> Stone began, in the late 1970's to use Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) requests to uncover



information disclosing the existence of project Moon Dust that was created to recover debris of UFOs. In addition, Stone's military service was characterized by his dogged determination to disclose UFO information even though this was highly unusual for someone engaged in full time military service. His efforts were not viewed favorably and even opposed by his Army superiors. His FOIA activities led to punishments such as censure, being confined to base, relocation to foreign US bases, and the failure to progress in rank beyond Staff Sergeant. Stone's conflict with Army authorities over his FOIA requests, and the actual documentation on Project Moon Dust are circumstantial evidence for his claim that he was secretly recruited into covert UFO retrieval teams without the knowledge of his military superiors.

Stone's use of FOIA was particularly important since this would be a logical legal instrument used by an individual who desired to disclose the nature of his activities without making unauthorized disclosures of classified information. Stone's FOIA research led to him being acknowledged by UFO researchers such Major Kevin Randle who described his "pioneering research;"<sup>14</sup> and Stanton Friedman who described him as a "dedicated researcher" who brought into the public arena "a multitude of government documents, many never before published."<sup>15</sup> Both Randle and Friedman subsequently distanced themselves from Stone when he publicly announced that he worked with UFO crash retrieval teams, and did not have the documentation to verify this. To help substantiate Stone's claims, I will now examine them in relation to SOM1-01 to find parallels and consistencies in terms of procedures and policies. If Stone's claims are consistent with SOM1-01, then this helps confirm his testimony. Also, such consistency would help identify the security procedures used to manage personnel recruited into covert UFO crash retrieval projects.



### Contrasting Clifford Stone's UFO Crash Retrieval Claims with SOM1-01

Stone claimed that he was part of a highly classified advance team for crash retrievals that would check for biological or radioactive contamination. This was combined with his most important duty which was to be the telepathic interface in case communication was required with any EBE



found at the crash scene. Stone claimed that these operations were led by an individual who wore civilian clothes whose rank he was never told but whom he called 'Colonel' due to his behavior in terms of taking charge of retrieval operations, and leading the debriefing sessions. This appears to be very odd given the propensity for operations involving military personnel to be led by military officers where rank

dictates authority. However, the 'Colonel' and the covert team Stone was recruited into appeared to be one of the "Special Teams" described in SOM1-01 as follows:

- 4.a. The recovery for scientific study of all materials and devices of a foreign or extraterrestrial manufacture that may become available....
- 4.b. The recovery for scientific study of all entities and remains of entities not of terrestrial origin which may become available...
- 4.c. The establishment of Special Teams to accomplish the above operations.

These special teams would not require any distinguishing uniforms specifying rank since they were given "Top priority" at UFO crash retrieval locations:

- 24d. OPNAC Team personnel will be given TOP Priority at all times regardless of their apparent rank or status. No person has the authority to interfere with the OPNAC Team in the performance of its duties by special direction of the President of the United States.

In addition, Stone claimed that he sometimes traveled internationally to perform crash retrievals that were led by the 'Colonel'. This is consistent Stone's overseas assignments and with the following SOM1-01 passage:

4.e. Establishment and administration of covert operations to be carried out in concert with Central Intelligence to effect the recovery for the United States of extraterrestrial technology and entities which may come down inside the territory of or fall into the possession of foreign powers.

Stone's testimony of his 'special team' being led by a civilian who took charge of the crash retrieval operations despite the possibility of high ranking military personnel at the scene, is consistent with SOM1-01.

Stone further claimed that the 'Colonel' allowed him to read a three inch thick booklet that contained information on 57 known types of extraterrestrial biological entities (EBEs):

That information was from a little publication that they had that the person I called the Colonel always carried [with] him. ... It was a little booklet that he carried, actually a little thick booklet, a loose leaf notebook type situation. But the intent of cataloguing the different species was so that they could render the best first aid they could in identifying which species they had at any given location.<sup>16</sup>

Stone claims he first saw the Heinz 57, "EBE Guidebook" in 1979 and said that it contained much information on each of group of EBEs in terms of their physiology, food requirements and medical information. He claims he could read the Guidebook when he was serving on the retrieval teams up until 1989. Stone says that the Guidebook was to be used in case First Aid had to be administered to any EBEs found at crash sites. We can now compare his claims with a passage from SOM1-01:

24. b. Injured or wounded entities will be treated by medical personnel assigned to the OPNAC Team. If the team medical personnel are not immediately available. First Aid

will be administered by Medical Corps personnel at the initial site. Since little is known about EBE biological functions, aid will be confined to the stopping of bleeding, bandaging of wounds and splinting of broken limbs. No medications of any kind are to be administered as the effect of terrestrial medications on non-human biological systems are impossible to predict.

Stone's testimony is consistent with the first aid assistance described in SOM1-01. As part of the advance team attending crash retrieval sites, Stone would have a "need to know" when it came to administering first aid to injured EBEs. Stone's testimony however indicates that knowledge of EBE physiology had considerably advanced since 1954 when no substances were prescribed for dealing with EBE injuries by SOM1-01 since the effects were "impossible to predict". By 1979,



however, a medical manual was made available to detail what substances could or couldn't be administered. This indicates that in the 25 years since SOM1-01 was crafted, a great deal of information had been acquired on EBE physiology. This is consistent with the number of crash retrieval operations that have been estimated to have occurred over these years, and the knowledge gained through them.

In a July 2005 interview I conducted with Stone, he describes the codeword he would receive for leaving his normal duties to go on TDY assignment with the Project Moon Dust crash retrieval team:

The code word that was used with me was "the general sends his regards". I didn't know if there was a general involved or not since I never saw the general. I was told "bags to go", so you grab your DA-50 bag, all your equipment will be packed and you kiss your wife and your children good bye and you left. You never knew if you were going to see them again. There were accidents where people didn't return.<sup>17</sup>

This reveals how his crash retrieval duties would be conducted without knowledge of his immediate army superiors. As far as they were concerned, Stone would be called away to

perform TDY duties or training, and would then have to return to complete his normal military duties. The following quote describes the nature of the security clearance required by Stone when called away from his normal Army duties to participate in crash retrieval operations.

Well any time I needed a security clearance, I had whatever security clearance to do whatever it was they wanted me to do. You were debriefed afterwards and you sign the non-disclosure agreement, but it's not supposed to work that way. It's supposed to be that they give you that on a one time basis, on a "need to know" and that's where it stops short of getting the actual clearance and being fully briefed into the job.<sup>18</sup>

We can evaluate Stone's statements concerning being called away through the use of secret codes and the issuance of temporary security clearances in terms of SOM1-01: "Contact with EBEs by military personnel not having MJ-12 or OPNAC clearance is to be strictly limited to action necessary to ensure the availability of the EBEs for study by the OPNAC Team."<sup>19</sup>

This supports Stone's claim of being clearances on a one time "need to know" basis, where he was not given the higher security clearance of MJ-12 personnel. The use of codes to summon Stone to his covert duties would be a means of maintaining "absolute top secrecy" as required by section 4.f in SOM1-01: "The establishment and maintenance of absolute top secrecy concerning all the above operations."

Stone's reference to getting the "actual clearance and being fully briefed into the job" involved completing training at what he described as "the school:"

I was not aware of where it was located, what was taught. I got to meet some people who went there and to me they were scary. It was like, you know, even enlisted people were above reproach. I mean, it was like "your station in life is less than mine because I know secrets that no one else knows." It's hard to explain but there's something sinister about the people when they came back from the school.<sup>20</sup>

The "school" was something for those interested in making more of a commitment to working with MJ-12 and experiencing the career advancement such covert work would bring.



Finally, Stone claims that during his first recovery operation for Project Moon Dust in 1969 he was assigned to guarding a captured EBE. The EBE revealed to Stone during their telepathic communication that it intended to escape. Stone claims that the EBE would have been terminated by security in making such an attempt. In order to ensure the EBE's safety, Stone decided to help the EBE escape. This extraordinary claim that extraterrestrials can be terminated out of security concerns is corroborated in the following

section of SOM1-01:

24.c. In dealing with any living Extraterrestrial Biological Entity, security is of paramount importance. All other considerations are secondary. Although it is preferable to maintain the physical well-being of any entity, the loss of EBE life is considered acceptable if conditions or delays to preserve that life in any way compromise the security of the operation.

Like many whistleblowers revealing classified information concerning UFOs, there is controversy over inconsistencies between Stone's testimony, and lack of documentary evidence to verify his alleged training and service in covert projects. Stone claims that all his covert training for, and duties with crash retrieval operations, were not recorded in his military records. The exclusion from military records of all reference to training and deployment for crash retrieval operations is consistent with a policy of maintaining "absolute top secrecy" as detailed in section 4.f of SOM1-01. Sanitizing the training and service records of personnel associated with crash retrieval teams would be a means of maintaining the 'absolute secrecy' required for these operations. The absence in Stone's military records of any reference to covert projects related to EBEs replicates what occurred for Dan Sherman. Sherman claims that his covert training for telepathic communication with EBEs, and his actual service in that capacity was not recorded on his military service record. I will now examine Sherman's background to provide a

means of contrasting and corroborating Stone's crash retrieval testimony given the lack of documentation to confirm the latter's claims.

#### **Dan Sherman and Project Preserve Destiny**



Dan Sherman served with the US Air Force for twelve years (1982-1994) and received a number of awards including the Commendation Medal and the Achievement Medal. He was recruited into a classified program, "Project Preserve Destiny" (PPD), that was conducted under the auspices of the National Security Agency (NSA).<sup>21</sup> The training was for Sherman to become an "intuitive communicator" with EBEs. Essentially, Sherman would learn to telepathically interface with EBEs and pass on this information through a secure computer system to his handlers within the

NSA. Sherman's training for PPD was conducted at the same time while training for a conventional military career in electronic intelligence (ELINT), which itself was classified. Significantly, Sherman was told that he suited to the task since he was identified early in his childhood by the military as someone that was capable of communicating with EBEs. He claims that his desire to join the Air Force was stimulated by a Major Roberts stationed at nearby Beale Air Force base who regularly visited Sherman's home when he was between 10-11 and talked to Sherman about how great life was in the Air Force.

Sherman described that his ELINT training acted as a cover for his participation in PPD. In his book, *Above Black*, Sherman revealed how he was recruited and trained in a way unknown to his normal ELINT military trainers. The training occurred over the same period as his normal training in ELINT. He describes his contrasting training experiences as follows:

I remember my day of ELINT school being fun because I had a lot of people to interact with.... The first day of PPD school could not, in any way, be described as fun. By my second day of attending PPD school I was sick and tired of it and I didn't want to go anymore. The novelty of being an "intuitive communicator" had worn off.<sup>22</sup>

When he was subsequently assigned to the NSA, Sherman worked on a specially designed computer where he could perform both his normal ELINT work, and also work as an intuitive communicator when required with EBEs. The individuals responsible for Sherman's training and subsequent covert work within the NSA were officers with the rank of Captain who would not operate through the normal chain of military command either within the USAF or within the NSA. The responsible organization appeared to be a parallel system that operated through but was not part of the NSA. He worked on PPD for almost three years.



He says that when he asked to leave PPD he was denied, and told that he would be forcibly re-enlisted regardless of his wishes. Sherman claims he was so angry and determined to leave, that he came up with a strategy that would lead to his departure: "Anyone who has a dire need to rid themselves of the military can use this method, but I don't advise it... However, I knew this was the only method I could use that would completely shut out the authority of my PPD chain of command."<sup>23</sup> Significantly, Sherman's military record does not reflect his training as an intuitive communicator, or his subsequent work as a telepathic interface with EBEs. Nor is there any record of who the officers were that he reported to in performing his intuitive communicator work. Sherman's experience offers an independent means of corroborating the testimony of Clifford Stone. The seven elements in Table 1 (below) appear in both the testimonies of Sherman and Stone, and suggest that they were recruited into projects overseen by the Majestic-12 Group. MJ-12 had created a system for recruiting personnel that would be a very effective means of maintaining secrecy.

Sherman's whistleblower testimony offers important corroborating support for Stone's claims for having worked on UFO crash retrieval teams. Combined with a number of consistencies with SOM1-01, Stone's highly specific FOIA requests on Project Moon Dust, his long military service, it can be concluded that Stone's testimony is very likely an accurate reflection of his experiences while working on UFO crash retrieval teams.

Table 1. Comparative Experiences between Clifford Stone and Dan Sherman

Dan Sherman (Project Preserve Destiny)	Clifford Stone (Project Moon Dust)
Recruited due to innate telepathic skills recognized during childhood;	Recruited due to innate telepathic skills recognized during childhood
Inspired to join the Air Force by a Major Roberts who regularly talked to him between the ages of 10-11	Inspired to join the Air Force by a Captain who visited his home on a weekly basis
PPD duties overseen by succession of captains outside of the normal chain of command	Crash retrievals overseen by a civilian (the Colonel) outside of the normal chain of command
Covert training occurred without the awareness of normal military commanders	Covert training occurred without the awareness of normal military commanders
Employment occurred without normal military commanders being aware that he was performing duties for a covert agency operating through the USAF/NSA	Employment occurred without normal military commanders being aware that he was performing duties for a covert agency operating through the US Army
Military records have no details of either the training or service he performed in relation to communication with EBEs.	Military records have no details of either the training or service he performed in relation to UFO crash retrievals.
Experienced great difficulty in being released from PPD due to relatively few individuals that could replace him.	Experienced great difficulty in retiring from Army due to the 'Colonel' stating that his services were still required.

**Conclusion: Identifying the Procedures Used in MJ-12 Group Projects & UFO Crash Retrieval**

The similarities in Stone's and Sherman's whistleblower testimonies suggest that a common set of procedures is used for recruiting, training and employing individuals for MJ-12 Group projects involving extraterrestrial technologies and/or EBEs. The procedures for MJ-12 Group personnel appears to be primarily oriented towards maintaining total secrecy by minimizing the impact of unauthorized disclosures by individuals recruited into MJ-12 Group projects. The security procedures that can be identified in Stone's and Sherman's testimonies appear to be generic for a range of MJ-12 Group projects including UFO crash retrieval operations and/or EBE related activities. From the above analyses of their testimonies, the following key security procedures are used for managing personnel in MJ-12 Black Operations.



Table 2. MJ-12 Group Personnel Security Procedures for Black Operations

No.	Personal Management Procedures
1	Individuals are identified during childhood as having unique skills (e.g., telepathic communication) that can be of use to MJ-12 Group projects, and are cultivated for specific tasks, such as telepathic interface, in UFO crash retrievals;
2	Individuals are encouraged to join a particular branch of the military and pursue a conventional military career that provides a suitable cover for MJ-12 Group projects;
3	Individuals are contacted by officials outside of the normal chain of military command and recruited into the MJ-12 Group project.
4	Training occurs in addition to the normal military duties performed by the individual, and without the awareness of normal military commanders.
5	Deployment and work with the MJ-12 Group project occurs without the awareness of normal military commanders.
6	Clearances for MJ-12 Group projects are given on an ad hoc temporary basis, unless the individual completes further training or commits more fully to the project.
7	Individuals are prevented from learning about and/or forming friendships with others involved in MJ-12 Group projects.
8	Military service records contain no mention of an individual's training, activities, awards or clearances that are associated with MJ-12 Group projects.
9	The lack of paper trail or awareness by normal military commanders of participation in MJ-12 Group projects leaves individuals subject to manipulation by MJ-12 Group.
10	Significant efforts are made to persuade individuals to make a greater commitment to MJ-12 Group projects by attending more advanced training, and not leaving MJ-12 Group service.

The above security procedures reveals the effectiveness of the system developed by the MJ-12 Group in recruiting, training and employing individuals on covert projects such as UFO crash retrievals involving extraterrestrial technologies and/or EBE communications. The "MJ-12 Group Personnel Security Procedures for Black Operations" leaves no paper trail, minimizes the number of individuals aware of MJ-12 projects, and provides no means for personnel to substantiate their claims regarding training and employment in MJ-12 Group projects. Also great pressure is exerted on recruited individuals to remain loyal to their covert program supervisors. Finally, great effort is made to keep MJ-12 Group projects separate to regular military activities.

It is highly likely that something similar to the above set of ten principles was used in the development of SOM1-01. This would account for the number of alleged discrepancies in SOM1-01 when compared to standard Army manuals. The discrepancies of SOM1-01 were likely a result of the ad hoc manner that those familiar with crash retrieval operations, were coordinated by the MJ-12 Group in producing SOM1-01. Its creators, out of security concerns,

were not able to share the manual with other military professionals to exclude possible discrepancies, which is a normal part of the drafting process for new Army manuals.

The ten security procedures above appear to be outside the guidelines used for the most classified programs in U.S. military. Unacknowledged Waived Special Access Programs (SAPs) [or Controlled Access Programs in the case of the intelligence community] are reported only to the heads of Defense or Intelligence committees of the U.S. Congress in verbal reports.<sup>24</sup> No documents or written records are supplied to Congress since waived SAPs officially do not exist. Nor would personnel participating in such programs be permitted to keep records of their participation in waived SAPs in terms of their military or agency records.

However, the key difference between waived SAP's and the MJ-12 Group projects is that the latter occur outside of the normal chain of command within the U.S. military and/or intelligence community. This suggests that a parallel system exists that siphons off military personnel for



MJ-12 Group projects when needed, without the awareness of regular military commanders.

Evidence for the existence of a parallel system of classified projects outside of the regular chain of military command is illustrated in the case of Vice Admiral Tom Wilson who was J-2, head of Intelligence for the Joint Chief of Staff. In 1997, Dr Steven Greer and former Astronaut Dr Edgar Mitchell had a private meeting with Admiral Wilson about classified extraterrestrial related projects. Greer claimed that he had been given a "secret document that had a list of the code names and projects names dealing with the extraterrestrial connected projects."<sup>25</sup> When Wilson checked to determine if the projects existed, he was denied access. According to Greer:

Once Admiral Wilson identified this group, he told the contact person in this super-secret cell: "I want to know about this project." And he was told, "Sir, you don't have a need to know. We can't tell you." Now, can you imagine being an admiral, J-2, the head of

intelligence for the Joint Chiefs of Staff, at the Pentagon, and being told, “We not going to tell you”? Well, he was shocked and angry.<sup>26</sup>

The existence of a parallel governmental system using military personnel for its own purposes has been suspected for some time as illustrated in comments by Senator Daniel Inouye at the 1987 Iran-Contra Senate hearings: “There exists a shadowy Government with its own Air Force, its own Navy, it’s own fundraising mechanism, and the ability to pursue its own ideas of the national interest, free from all checks and balances, and free from the law itself.” Given the evidence provided by Stone and Sherman, and corroborating evidence such as Admiral Wilson’s experience, it can be concluded that MJ-12 Special Group projects are outside the control of the regular chain of command within the U.S. military.

Overall, MJ-12 Group may be considered to be a parallel branch of executive government that runs an extensive network of projects involving personnel recruited from the military sector while maintaining extraordinarily high levels of security. When combined with contents outlined by the SOM1-01 manual, the testimonies of Clifford Stone and Dan Sherman provide an overview of the procedures used to manage personnel involved in UFO crash retrievals and other MJ-12 Group projects. SOM1-01 and the Stone and Sherman testimonies provide clear insight into how UFO crash retrieval operations have been conducted for over five decades and successfully kept out of the public arena.

\*\*\*

**About the Author:** Michael E. Salla, PhD., is the author of *Exopolitics: Political Implications of the Extraterrestrial Presence* (Dandelion Books, 2004) and founder of [www.Exopolitics.Org](http://www.Exopolitics.Org). He has held full time academic appointments at the Australian National University, and American University, Washington DC. He has a [PhD](#) in Government from the University of Queensland, Australia. He is the Founder of the Exopolitics Institute ([www.exopoliticsinstitute.org](http://www.exopoliticsinstitute.org)), Chief Editor of the *Exopolitics Journal*, and Co-Organizer of a number of conferences dealing with exopolitics topics.



---

**Endnotes**

<sup>1</sup> An earlier version of this paper was published in *4<sup>th</sup> Annual UFO Crash Retrieval Conference Proceedings* (Wood & Wood Enterprises, 2007) 11-21

<sup>2</sup> See Ryan Wood, *Majic Eyes Only* (Wood & Wood Enterprises, 2006); and Leonid Stringfield, Status Reports 1-VII. Information available at: <http://www.www.nicap.org/bios/stringfield.htm>

<sup>3</sup> Reprinted in *The Majestic Documents* (Wood & Wood Enterprises, 1998) 133-86; also available online at: [http://209.132.68.98/pdf/som101\\_part1.pdf](http://209.132.68.98/pdf/som101_part1.pdf).

<sup>4</sup> The Truman memo is available online at: [http://209.132.68.98/pdf/truman\\_forrestal.pdf](http://209.132.68.98/pdf/truman_forrestal.pdf). An official 1954 document, the Cutler Twining memo, refers to a scheduled meeting for the MJ-12 Special Studies Project: [http://209.132.68.98/pdf/cutler\\_twining.pdf](http://209.132.68.98/pdf/cutler_twining.pdf).

<sup>5</sup> See Robert Wood, "The Authenticity of the Special Operations Manual," in *Majic Eyes Only*, 264-67.

<sup>6</sup> Stanton Friedman, *Top Secret/MAJIC* (Marlowe and Company, 2005) 161-66.

<sup>7</sup> Jan Aldrich, "Special Operations Manual 1-01," Parts 2 & 3, <http://www.virtuallystrange.net/ufo/updates/1996/dec/m18-003.shtml>, <http://www.virtuallystrange.net/ufo/updates/1996/dec/m18-008.shtml>

<sup>8</sup> Jan Aldrich, "Special Operations Manual 1-01," Part 4, <http://www.virtuallystrange.net/ufo/updates/1996/dec/m19-004.shtml>

<sup>9</sup> For discussion of the authenticity of these documents and their proving the existence of a Majestic-12 Group, see Stanton Friedman, *Top Secret/MAJIC*, 56-102.

<sup>10</sup> See Michael Salla, "The Black Budget Report," available online at: <http://exopolitics.org/Report-Black-Budget.htm>.

<sup>11</sup> Clifford Stone's views are summarized from an extensive interview I conducted with him in July 2005 that was published in successive editions of the *Exopolitics Journal*. These are available online at: <http://exopoliticsjournal.com/Journal-vol-1-1-Stone-pt-1.pdf> & <http://exopoliticsjournal.com/Journal-vol-1-2-Stone-pt-2.pdf>.

<sup>12</sup> He provides documentary evidence for the existence of Project Moondust in his book, Clifford Stone, *UFOs Are Real: Extraterrestrial Encounters Documented by the U.S. Government* (SPI Books, 1997).

<sup>13</sup> This documentation is available in his two books, *UFOs are Real* and *UFO's: Let the Evidence Speak for Itself* (C. Stone, 1991).

<sup>14</sup> Kevin Randle, *Project Moondust: Beyond Roswell- Exposing the Government's Continuing Covert UFO Investigations and Cover-Ups* (Avon Books, 1998) 151.

<sup>15</sup> Friedman's quote is extracted from the preface to Stone's, *UFO's Are Real*, xii.

<sup>16</sup> Part two of July 2005 interview with Clifford Stone, <http://exopoliticsjournal.com/Journal-vol-1-2-Stone-pt-2.pdf>.

<sup>17</sup> Part one of July 2005 interview with Clifford Stone, <http://exopoliticsjournal.com/Journal-vol-1-1-Stone-pt-1.pdf>.

<sup>18</sup> Part one of July 2005 interview with Clifford Stone, <http://exopoliticsjournal.com/Journal-vol-1-1-Stone-pt-1.pdf>.

<sup>19</sup> Section 23.b. SOM1-01.

<sup>20</sup> Part two of July 2005 interview with Clifford Stone, <http://exopoliticsjournal.com/Journal-vol-1-2-Stone-pt-2.pdf>.

<sup>21</sup> Sherman describes his experiences and provides parts of his service record in *Above Black: Project Preserve Destiny – Insider Account of Alien Contact and Government Cover-Up* (One Team Publishing, 1998).

<sup>22</sup> Sherman, *Above Black*, 49.

<sup>23</sup> Sherman, *Above Black*, 140.

<sup>24</sup> For an overview of the classification system, see *Report of the Commission on Protecting and Reducing Government Secrecy: 1997*. Available online at:

<http://www.access.gpo.gov/congress/commissions/secrecy/index.html>

<sup>25</sup> Steven Greer, *Hidden Truth, Forbidden Knowledge* (Crossing Point Inc., 2006) 158.

<sup>26</sup> Steven Greer, *Hidden Truth, Forbidden Knowledge*, 158.

## UFOs Shut Down Missiles at Malmstrom Air Force Base in 1967

From the first explosion of the atomic bomb, throughout the cold war era, UFOs have been sighted at key junctures in the development and testing nuclear weapons. They also appear responsible for a dramatic “malfunction” at one of our missile bases in Montana, as well as one at missile silos in the old USSR, both meant as examples of what can happen if we keep playing with our nuclear toys.

Captain Robert Salas was one of a two man “Launch Crew” for Oscar Flight, a grouping of ten nuclear missiles at Malmstrom Air Force Base in Montana, when he personally witnessed the shut down of all ten missiles at once in the Spring of 1967. At the time Capt. Salas was told to never talk about it so he simply forgot about the incident until years later when he read about it in *Above Top Secret* by Timothy Good.

Mr. Good wrote (on page 295 of the Grafton Books edition), “In the spring of 1966 the command and status consoles at a launch control centre in Great Falls, Montana, indicated that a fault existed in each of the ten missiles simultaneously. The missile crew checked the faults electronically and discovered that a “no-go fault condition” existed in the guidance and control systems, which meant in effect that none of the missiles could have been launched. Above-ground personnel had reported seeing UFOs at the precise moment the failures were detected. An identical incident occurred during the week of 20 March 1967, Fowler reports (Raymond Fowler, UFO researcher), when radar at Malmstrom AFB, Montana, confirmed the presence of a UFO at the same time that ten missiles became inoperative.” So, on two separate occasions, a total of 20 missiles of our nuclear deterrent were disabled, and unable to launch if we were attacked.

The final investigative report, pointed to failures in the Guidance and Control systems, which resulted in the “no-go” status of the missiles, but the cause of those failures was never determined. It took about a week to get all the missiles back on line.

Someone later asked Captain Salas if he had heard of a similar incident in the old Soviet Union. He said that he had heard of an incident where the missile launch sequence was mysteriously initiated while a UFO was sighted overhead, and that it scared them until they were able to regain control of the system.<sup>48</sup>

The “malfunctions” in the missile systems of both the US and the USSR were “warnings” to the military leaders of both countries, each event tailored to trigger their unique “cultural fears” about nuclear warfare.

The United States has historically been isolationistic in nature. Until the modern era it was protected from attack by the two oceans on its flanks. The nuclear missiles of today largely serve as a deterrent, to give a would-be aggressor second thoughts. To suddenly have that deterrent shut down without explanation meant we were defenseless, and vulnerable to an attack that could kill tens of millions in a first strike.

---

<sup>48</sup> From the DVD, “1967 UFO Missile Shut Down at Malmstrom Air Force Base with Capt. Robert Salas.”

While the US hasn't been attacked by a foreign adversary since the War of 1812, the Russian people suffered the most horrendous casualties of WWII, an estimated 27 million people dead! The military minds of the old Soviet Union were even more fearful of nuclear war than their American counterparts, so their "message" was tailored to fit their fears. When the launch sequence was initiated, their worst nightmare was coming true, the unleashing by accident of hundreds of missiles, igniting a nuclear exchange that could end all life on the planet.

The message was clear to both sides. We risk extinction if we continue to prepare for nuclear warfare.

# Nov. 9, 1965 - Did UFOs Turn the Lights OFF?

By Cheryl Costa

Posted to [syracusenewtimes.com](http://syracusenewtimes.com) August 26, 2016

The time was about quarter after 5 p.m. on the Nov. 9, 1965. I was upstairs in my room listening to my ham radio when my mother shouted up to me asking, "What was I doing." I was a 13-year-old ham radio operator, so naturally if the house lights flickered it was usually blamed on me and my army surplus radio equipment. This time it wasn't me, the lights in the house were browning out and it scared the heck out of my mother who was home alone with three kids.

She turned on the television to check the news and suddenly it was obvious something bad had happened. Of the 12 cable channels that we had, all of the New York City and greater Northeast channels were dark. Of course, this was the peak of the Cold War, so my mother feared the worst. "Perhaps the Soviets had launched a nuclear strike," she said. After all, the October 1963 Cuban missile Crisis was still a recent memory.

One local channel turned out to still be operating, and a newscaster was reporting that there had been a wide spread electrical power failure in the Northeast. We still had electricity because a local generating facility had disconnected from the grid when it all started to fall apart.

In the days that followed, the scope of the disruption was reported and vast. New Hampshire, Vermont, Connecticut, Massachusetts, New York, New Jersey, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania and parts of Ontario, Canada, were largely in the dark. Over 30 million people were affected.

In the end, a technical task force blamed the whole thing on an over-current relay that had been set too low for normal operation.

But there's another side of the story that usually gets hushed up: UFOs. There were reports all over the Northeast and right here in the Syracuse area that seemed to suggest that a formation of UFOs were seen over high tension wires and loitering around electrical sub-stations.

## **Here are some of those reports.** *[all within minutes of the outage - cw]*

**Nov. 9, 1965:** At 5 p.m. a Middletown, New York, resident reported seeing a ball of bright, green light in the sky.

**Nov. 9, 1965:** At 5 p.m. a Jersey City, New Jersey, resident reported seeing a bright object moving from north to south over Manhattan. Then over lower Manhattan, the object shot straight up at extreme velocity.

**Nov. 9, 1965:** At 5 p.m. a resident of Newton, Massachusetts, reported a bright fire ball traveling east to west.

**Nov. 9, 1965:** At 5 p.m. an Orchestra Conductor on a flight between Syracuse and Rochester observed a bright light descend toward Central New York.

**Nov. 9, 1965:** At 5 p.m. a Camillus, New York, house wife reported a huge, dome-shaped object near a local sub station about five minutes before the blackout.

**Nov. 9, 1965:** At 5 p.m. Cicero, New York, a local pilot in a small plane reported seeing a huge, bright light hover near the high tension wires crossing the Mohawk River.

**Nov. 9, 1965: At 5 p.m. personnel from the Sir Adam Beck Hydroelectric Power Plant in Ontario, Canada, reported four strange lights over the power plant.**<sup>49</sup> [Emphasis mine - cw]

**Nov. 9, 1965:** At 5 p.m. residents near the Niagara Falls power station reported seeing a huge, glowing object hovering over the power station.

Coincidence? You decide.

**[I remember at the time hearing that UFOs were sighted over the power station in Canada where the outage began, and after all these years, I decided to see if I could verify the story as part of my research for this book. There was no internet in 1965, and this is the only reference that I could find. - cw]**

---

<sup>49</sup> The Sir Adam Beck Hydroelectric Power Station is where the faulty relay was that caused the cascading power outage. Another example of Higher Beings intervening in the affairs of Man?" Perhaps a demonstration to our leaders that they CAN intervene if they deem it necessary. They might have gotten the idea from the 1951 classic, "The Day the Earth Stood Still," when visiting alien, Michael Rennie, causes a failure of Earth's electrical grid.



From: <https://syracusenewtimes.com/nov-9-1965-did-ufos-turn-the-lights-off/>

## Hollywood Prepares the Public for Contact

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

The news media of all major countries serve to act as a propaganda tool of their respective governments, especially with issues that are deemed to be important to national security. Going to war, for example, would be impossible for any country without its media beating the drum to insure that their young men flock to the recruiting stations. The same holds true with UFOs. When the subject is to be treated with ridicule and scorn, our news media does a superb job in keeping any reasoned public discussion on the topic to a minimum. But when it comes to preparing the public for the inevitable end of the UFO cover-up, either by the government or the ETs themselves, Majestic also uses television programs and Hollywood motion pictures to put its spin on the subject of Alien contact.

Shortly after midnight on July 20<sup>th</sup>, 1952 a fleet of UFOs buzzed Washington DC and the White House, and was tracked on several radar screens. They repeated their aerial display over the nation's capitol six nights later. The hoopla that followed forced the creation of a blue-ribbon committee called, "The Robinson Panel." Its stated mission was to investigate sightings of UFOs and report its findings to the public. In January of 1953, The Robinson Panel released its recommendations. After a quick glance at a small number of reported sightings, the panel publicly proclaimed that UFOs were the product of swamp gas, temperature inversions, and the tried and true planet Venus, nothing to be concerned about. Secretly however, they recommended to the CIA, in direct opposition to their public statements, that efforts be made to control both public opinion on the subject and the reporting of all UFO sightings. Regulations were written and implemented to insure that sightings were only reported to the agencies with a need to know, while a group named the "Psychological Strategy Board" was charged with developing a working project to educate the public on the subject of UFOs through "mass media such as television, motion pictures and popular articles."

The intelligence community, who had been given complete control of the UFO cover-up, had been warned by the Robinson Panel that the public needed to be educated about UFOs, while the Brookings Institute forecasted cultural disaster following any contact with more advanced civilizations. As a result of these two conflicting positions, the official policy that took shape in the mid-1950s was one of complete secrecy about the reality of UFOs and their occupants on one hand, and a molding of public opinion about Alien contact (through the manipulation of media science fiction) on the other, just in case the secrecy was ever ended for some reason. It was all turned on its head. The truth about UFOs that was presented to the public was a fiction, while the fiction produced for movies and television about Alien contact often revealed much of the truth, although be it with a "spin."

In the mid 1950s it was easy to put a negative spin on the subject of contact with space aliens because the Red Scare was in full swing, and the public was already paranoid about a possible Communist invasion. Instead of the specter of wild-eyed Marxists destroying our cities and raping our women, it was bug-eyed space aliens. They were horrible examples of moviemaking and weren't meant to be realistic, except to the most brain-dead of audiences. In this way, any reasoned discussion of the subject of UFOs was made to look ridiculous. Aliens were just bad special effects in bad science fiction movies, nothing to be concerned about.

While Hollywood's take on Alien contact in the late 50s and early 60s was definitely negative, many of the films of that era foreshadowed elements of the UFO phenomenon years before they surfaced in the public consciousness. Perhaps the best example of this (at least as concerns Alien Abduction) is, *Mars Needs Women*, a low budget film released in 1961. Presented in a straight forward documentary style, it was surprisingly accurate in its treatment of Alien Abduction, four years before the case of Betty and Barney Hill was made public.

In the movie the Air Force intercepts a message from the planet Mars and translates it to read, "Mars Needs Women." At first it's thought to be a joke, until women actually begin to show up missing. Martians appear at an airbase to tell the military (and the audience) that they need to take human females to help them reproduce, because Mars is a dying planet. The military accuse them of overt actions of kidnapping and war, for which the aliens apologize, but their need outweighs earthly concerns and they display their superiority, warning the Air Force not to interfere. The generals are left fuming, but impotent. The press uncovers the story and the government lets them publish it. It's interesting to note that in this movie the public reacts with calm and reasoned discussion of the issue, instead of with panic as depicted in other science fiction films of the period. The government uncovers a disturbing fact, though. The Martians are using hypnosis on the people they take to erase any memories of the experience. In the end the military is able to drive the aliens from our planet, and Earth's women are safe once more.

For even the most casual student of the subject, *Mars Needs Women* appears to be a "textbook" summary of what we know about Alien Abduction. Mars is thought by many to have supported intelligent life in the past, and that Alien bases might still exist there. The red planet features prominently in speculations regarding the origins of the ETs. The sexual aspects of the phenomenon are also well known, and some Experiencers have reported being told that the aliens have lost their ability to reproduce and need our help to do so. This is exactly what the Martians told the Air Force in *Mars Need Women*, when they apologized for what they had to do despite the objections of Earth's leaders. And finally, during a time when the public regarded hypnosis only as a parlor game, the movie specifically describes it as the method the aliens used to hide their interactions with humans.

The later half of the 1960s saw two noteworthy Science Fiction offerings. In 1966, a surprisingly intelligent space opera appeared on television. *Star Trek* (the original series) was considered something of a disappointment after only three seasons, but with 79 episodes in the can it was at least possible to syndicate the show, earning additional revenue and making a modest profit. In perpetual reruns, however, it became immensely popular and a cash cow was born for Paramount Studios. A decades long TV dynasty was born, with *Star Trek the Next Generation*, *Deep Space Nine*, *Starship Voyager*, and finally, *Enterprise*.

The most notable feature of *Star Trek* was its optimism. The original series was begun just three years before Neil Armstrong guided "The Eagle" to a soft landing on the Moon. It presented a future for mankind where we live and work along side other sentient creatures from "out there." In the original pilot episode, first rejected by the studio and then later salvaged as a series of flash-back scenes in a pair of back-to-back episodes collectively called, *The Cage*, the Captain is "abducted" by short frail beings with large heads, who can make him see anything they so choose. The Grays are, of course, short and frail in comparison to us and they also have large heads. Their ability to alter what we see and hear to create a false memory of what is

actually happening is well documented. Yet this pilot episode was filmed a good year before the publication of *The Interrupted Journey*, which was the first widely publicized abduction case.

Two years after the premiere of *Star Trek* in 1968 Stanley Kubrick's mind expanding, *2001, A Space Odyssey*, was released in theaters. The story of Mankind's quest to the planet Jupiter, and the transformation and rebirth that awaited there for the sole surviving astronaut was both ground-breaking in its cinematic scope and unsettling to many of its original audience, who just didn't understand the ending or what that monolith was all about (my father included). The suggestion of evolutionary manipulation by Higher Beings, (represented by the monolith) of the ape to produce ape-man who evolved into modern man (the astronaut) is, I think, probable very close to what really happened.

Hollywood's optimistic view of ET contact was continued into the 1970s and early '80s with Steven Spielberg's *Close Encounters of the Third Kind* in 1977, followed by *ET, The Extraterrestrial* in 1982. As reported by author Bruce Rux, Jenny Randles (a British UFO researcher) was told by a high-ranking individual in the House of Lords that Hollywood films, such as *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*, were part of an educational program "financed by the right money being placed in the correct hands at the appropriate time."<sup>50</sup>

Rux went on to say that "Jimmy Carter, who included a promise of full disclosure of UFO material in his campaign, spent twenty million dollars on 'research' of the topic that almost certainly went into the dissemination program, as is evidenced by the number of excellent movies on the subject that came out during his term as president."

Was this shift in Hollywood's attitude toward space aliens, from the rubber-suited space monsters of the 50's and early 60's, to the more realistic offerings of the late 60's through the early 80's, a reflection of a change in thinking among those in charge of the UFO cover-up? It does correspond with the change in administrations, from the Eisenhower/Nixon years to Kennedy/Johnson. (It seems that Nixon, Ford and Carter continued the trend.) Keep in mind that movies take a long time to make. From the first draft of the script to the first public viewing of a full length motion picture can typically take four years or more. (Sequels are often made in two years, but that's to best take advantage of the public's memory of the original, and they often suffer as a result of the haste in which they're made.)

During the Clinton administration, however, Hollywood's opinion of ETs changed again with the movies *Independence Day* (1996) and *Mars Attacks* (also 1996). During the Bush administration, we saw continued negative spin on the subject of Alien contact with the remake of the 1950s sci-fi invasion classic *War of the Worlds* in 2006. In each of these movies, all that the aliens want to do is kill us.

The first major media offering about Alien Abduction was not seen in movie theaters, but instead on TV screens in millions of homes across America, with the Sci-Fi Channel's broadcast in 2002 of Steven Spielberg's *Taken*. At a staggering cost of 45 million dollars, the 14 hour long mini-series was gripping television for most Americans who tuned in, but real Abductee/ Experiencers didn't see much that was familiar to them reflected in the script. Almost everything depicted in the series was made up out of whole cloth. (I wrote a review of *Taken*

---

<sup>50</sup> *Hollywood Vs. the Aliens: The Motion Picture Industry's participation in UFO Disinformation*, by Bruce Rux; Frog, Ltd., Berkeley, CA; © 1997 by author; p.168.

years ago and might dust it off and post it here sometime soon.)

Interestingly enough, Mr. Spielberg seemed to have little, if anything to do with the production. Aside from his name on the title, there is hardly anything at all to connect him with the project. He didn't write it, didn't direct it, and didn't produce it. It appears that he didn't even visit the set! He certainly didn't need the money, so why did he allow his name to be associated with a project with which he had no creative connection?<sup>51</sup>

Even the remake of *War of the Worlds* was a less than stellar offering from the world's foremost moviemaker. Although he did direct this one, his heart obviously wasn't in it. The finished product was a polished, technically well made movie but, aside from being a more faithful rendering of the book than the original movie, it was utterly without creative merit, and this from the most creative mind in Hollywood.

The motivations of the characters just weren't believable. When the streets of the city begin erupting giant Alien eggs, with concrete flying everywhere, the Tom Cruise character with his little daughter in hand tries to get closer to get a better look, instead of backing off from an obviously very dangerous situation. But the worst is the ending. Early on his son is apparently killed when he ventures too close to the Aliens, but at the end of the movie, we're supposed to be overjoyed to see that he somehow miraculously survived to make it all the way to grandma's house. What a cop out!

The question has to be, why. Why did Spielberg allow his name to be used to promote *Taken*, when he apparently had nothing to do with the project, and why did he even bother to remake *War of the Worlds*, a Science Fiction classic, if he didn't work to make it believable?

I suspect the answer is this. Any up-and-coming movie director is eventually approached by the intelligence community with a Faustian proposal. The rising young star is wined, dined, flattered, and given inside information about the "real" Alien presence on Earth. He is then asked to help prepare the public by agreeing to make a movie on a subject. For a young Steven Spielberg flush with the success of *Jaws*, to be asked to make *Close Encounters of the Third Kind* by the government as a prelude to official disclosure must have seemed like the opportunity of a lifetime.

His two films, *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*, and *ET, the Extraterrestrial*, were enthusiastic offerings and are among his best work. But when the "spin" from Majestic turned, and Hollywood's job was to make space aliens objects of fear, Spielberg's heart wasn't in it. His pact with the intelligence community was something he couldn't walk away from, however, so he fought back passively by having nothing personally to do with the production of *Taken* (other than give up his name), and by doing a lackluster job with *War of the Worlds*.

I believe that another possible example of this kind of collaboration between Majestic and young filmmakers could be that of M. Night Shyamalan, who made Hollywood sit up and take notice, first with *The Sixth Sense* and then *Unbreakable*. For his third major film project, he made *Signs*, a film starring Mel Gibson about crop circles and (sigh) malevolent invading space

---

<sup>51</sup> The Extras Disk in the DVD collection of *Taken* offers many behind the scenes video clips, but none showing Spielberg on the set. One would think that if there had been any such footage available to the editor, he would have certainly used it. An interview with Spielberg is included, but he only talks about his views on space travel, aliens and the like, and never once mentions his mini-series.

aliens. A clue as to unseen influences in the making of that movie might be the design of the crop circle that was depicted. It's just too simplistic. Real crop circles are very complicated pictographs that can't be duplicated in the middle of the night by drunken frat boys using wooden planks, which is the explanation being offered in the disinformation media at present. With the state of Hollywood's special effects it would have been easy to show a complex design, but a realistic depiction of a real crop circle would not have served Majestic's interests.

So will it be "Space Brothers" or "Space Invaders?" It's the invasion scenario that seems to be playing out in movie theaters at present. We'll have to wait and see what the Obama administration will help produce in the way of Science Fiction offerings for TV and motion pictures.

# UFO Spin Doctors

Reprinted from [AbductionSite.com](http://AbductionSite.com)

***"We are the property of an alien intelligence! Our planet is a cosmic laboratory and we are but guinea pigs to those who have kept us prisoners on Earth. Humankind continues to face an all-out battle with those who have kept us as their slaves for centuries."***

The above is a quotation from a book cover titled, *The Controllers* that was posted on a website many years ago, offering online books to download. I wrote it down, but didn't note the author's name at the time and, unfortunately, I can't find it again now. While I have nothing to say about the book itself, not having read it, I want to comment on the negative "spin" that's often put on what little we know about the E.T.s and their differing agendas. This blurb is a good example of what I see as either unreasoned paranoia on part of the author because he can't see the larger context, or a piece of deliberate disinformation meant to misdirect the UFO debate by leading people to misinterpret the evidence. I don't take issue with the facts given in the quote, just with way they're presented. Let me comment.

***"We are the property of an alien intelligence!"***

First of all, which "alien intelligence" is the author talking about? It's generally agreed within the UFO community that there are approximately 70 different, spacefaring species visiting Earth at present. If it's the Grays he's referring to, they aren't extraterrestrials, but instead interdimensional beings, who reside on the next higher plane of existence, the place we go when we die, and from where we are reincarnated. While they have said that they have the right to intervene in human affairs, we're not their property. We're more like their protégés.

***"Our planet is a cosmic laboratory..."***

He's right to say that Earth is a "laboratory." The Grays are the Guardians of Reincarnation and made the human race as a species of "shells" in which to place the souls they incarnate. They're always tweaking the model to improve it, hence their interest in our DNA. While Earth is a laboratory of sorts, I would say that it's also a school where higher beings administer the "life lessons" that we're meant to learn.

***"...and we are but guinea pigs..."***

The Grays created our bodies, incarnate us into them when we're born, monitor us once we arrive on Earth, and guide us to fulfill our potential as we go throughout our lives. To say that we're "guinea pigs" is to suggest that teachers only work with children so that they can experiment on them.

***"...to those who have kept us prisoners on Earth."***

There is evidence to support the thesis that we are not being allowed to extend our reach too far into space. Only 20 percent of our Mars missions are admitted to have been successful. It has been hypothesized that Earth may be under "quarantine," until such time when we show that we're civilized enough as a species to join the greater galactic community.

***“Humankind continues to face an-all out battle...”***

This acknowledges that we are at war with the ETs, specifically the Grays. Ed Wood documents in his book, [MAJIC Eyes Only](#), over 70 different cases of crashed UFOs from around the world. They weren't the result of flying in thunderstorms, an explanation that's sometimes put forth for what happened at Roswell. We shoot them down at every opportunity.

***“...with those who have kept us as their slaves for centuries.”***

“Slaves” is another loaded word like “guinea pigs.” It is true that the Grays have been with us for a long time, but not for so short a time as but a few hundred years. Like the monolith in the movie *2001: A Space Odyssey* they've been guiding us throughout the millennia, ever since our ancestors picked up that bone and used it as a weapon.

Often what little is known concerning any mystery can be interpreted in different ways. I often use this analogy. A good script writer can take the basic outline of any movie and turn it into either a comedy or a tragedy, depending on what is needed. The same is true within the UFO community. People can take the same set of facts, and run in different directions. While I do believe my theories as to the origin of the Grays and their agenda on Earth is correct, I don't discount that others can take the same set of facts and come to different conclusions.

It's all in the spin.

# Fear

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

During the mid 1970s Rod Serling, creator of and chief writer for *The Twilight Zone*, would often give seminars for the Television and Motion Picture Departments of various colleges and universities around the country. During one such seminar at Sherwood Oaks College, the topic turned to how writers can describe the reaction their characters have to a fearful situation. Mr. Sterling offered the example of the fear of being mugged. “There are maybe eight different ways a person can react to the fear of being mugged,” he said, “and they could probably be written down and analyzed and put in a text book.”

He paused giving emphasis to his next comment, “The worst fear of all is the fear of the unknown working on you, which you cannot share with others. To me, that is the most nightmarish of the stimuli.”<sup>52</sup>

Later he added, “. . . the massive fear is that fear of not being able to trust self.”<sup>53</sup> That pretty well describes the situation in which many Abductees/Experiencers find themselves, as their paradigm begins to shift when they discover that their world is not what they thought it was. We often aren’t believed when we tell others of the fantastic things that have happened to us, and that leaves many without any emotional support as they try to make sense of what’s happening to them. Isolated from mainstream society, some begin to doubt their own sanity and are subject to that “massive fear” to which Mr. Sterling referred, of not being able to trust one’s self.

Fear is a very strong emotion. It comes from deep down inside of us, and is primal in nature. It’s an emotion that is meant to protect us from harm and is visceral, in that it doesn’t require any thought to summon it forth. When confronted with a situation where we think our security is in jeopardy, we become fearful. But while fear can help us to steer clear of dangerous situations, it also limits the ways we can response. Cognitive thinking shuts down when we’re fearful. We miss opportunities to understand the situation, and to grow from that understanding.

Traditionally, as a species we’re cautious of the stranger. (“You’re not from around these parts, are ya?”) When that stranger didn’t even originate in the same ocean we did, that caution can turn to panic very quickly. Our bodies react instinctively to the unknown, even if our minds want to comprehend. It’s called the “Fight or Flight” reaction. Add to that intrusive medical procedures, and it’s no wonder why many of us respond fearfully to the little strangers in the night.

I found, though, that as I reached out to try and understand the nature of my new reality, my ET visits became less impersonal. I began to feel a real sense of compassion when I looked into their big black eyes. If we can suppress our initial fear and try to reach out to them, they’ll meet us half way. It’s worth the effort.

---

<sup>52</sup> A literary stimulus is that which motivates the character to do what he does.

<sup>53</sup> Mr. Serling’s comments were transcribed from a recording of a seminar, included in the Special Features Disk of “The Definitive DVD Collection of The Twilight Zone – Season One.”



# Paranoia

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

A friend of mine once remarked in regard to my descriptions of Majestic's harassment, "You talk like you're paranoid, but you don't act like you're paranoid." I took that as a compliment. My American Heritage dictionary defines paranoia as (1) a psychotic disorder characterized by delusions of persecution or grandeur, often strenuously defended with apparent logic and reason, and (2) extreme, irrational distrust of others.

Neither of these two definitions acknowledge the truth in what that famous and often quoted author, Anonymous, said about paranoia, "Just because you're paranoid doesn't mean that they're not out to get you."

Many of the different forms of harassment that Majestic inflicts on certain individuals are meant to induce paranoia, or at least the appearance of such, in the subject. If you act crazy, people won't listen to you. When Majestic agents smeared the inside of my shower curtain with blood and ground-up organic matter,<sup>54</sup> or when they burned and twisted my religious pendants,<sup>55</sup> they were trying to get me to react fearfully to an unknown force that would do such things to me in the middle of the night. If I acted paranoid, no one would believe me credible. And if Majestic was lucky, I might even attract the attention of the men in white coats with keys to a padded cell. I believe a significant number of people incarcerated in mental health institutions are not delusional, but Abductee/Experiencers who took a wrong turn.

I didn't react as they had hoped, however. Instead of running down the highway yelling, "They're here! They're here!" like Kevin McCarthy in the classic 1956 science fiction film, *Invasion of the Body Snatchers*, I simply noted the incidents in my UFO journal and later included them in my book. (I'm a Gemini, and therefore react more with my head than my heart.)

I also realized early in life that presentation counts for a lot. Whenever I appear in public as an Experiencer, I dress "business casual," meaning dark slacks, white shirt, tie, and sport coat. For some reason, people are more inclined to believe someone if they dress conservatively.

I've been told that I write well, and convincingly. I believe that's the most effective way I can fight back. The Grays once called me a "word-warrior." My book and my blog are my weapons against Majestic.

Let me close with what two famous people had to say about the paranoid.

*"A paranoid is someone who knows a little of what's going on."* – William S. Burroughs (American novelist and poet)

*"Even a paranoid can have enemies."* – Henry Kissinger (American politician and diplomat)

---

<sup>54</sup> Described in pages 193-194 of *Abducted by Aliens*

<sup>55</sup> *ibid*, page 181

# Depression

Reprinted from *AbductionSite.com*

I've already written about two of the dreaded companions of many Abductee/Experiencers, fear and paranoia. Now I'm going to talk about the last of the triple threat, depression.

Wikipedia defines depression as "a state of low mood and aversion to activity that can affect a person's thoughts, behavior, feelings and physical well-being. It may include feelings of sadness, anxiety, emptiness, hopelessness, worthlessness, guilt, irritability, or restlessness."

Last year the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) released a report regarding the prevalence of depression in the United States. The findings showed that on average 9 percent of the US population met the criteria for depression during the study period, between 2006 and 2008.

Although many people outside the UFO contact experience have bouts of depression for any number of reasons, the depressive episodes Abductee/Experiencers under go are ultimately about losing control of one's personal life and/or the feeling of being violated. For many Abductee/Experiencers, ET contact is (at least at first) a shattering experience. It's meant to be. Paradigms aren't shifted easily. A paradigm is supposed to be something that you can rely on, like the ground under your feet. If it shifts unexpectedly, you can lose your balance and fall. When this happens many Abductee/Experiencers react with bouts of depression, sometime clinically severe. Often they seek psychiatric help and wind up in their local mental health system, misdiagnosed (usually with Bipolar Disorder) and taking psychotropic prescription medications.<sup>56</sup>

If you suspect that your recurring bouts of depression are due to ET contact experiences, and you don't experience the corresponding "highs" that characterize true Bipolar Disorder, then I suggest that you don't go down that road. It's likely to be a dead end, and it won't be easy to turn around and go back once you're in the system. A diagnosis of mental illness can haunt you for a lifetime. Don't go there, if you don't have to.

That is, of course, unless you're feeling suicidal. If that's the case, then by all means seek professional help. Once you're feeling better you can decide what to do, but such thoughts are hard to shake off. Call 911 right away. Don't delay!

It may not just be the ETs that have you depressed. In an entry to my UFO journal dated August 5, 1994, I reported a new round of depression that perplexed me at the time as to the cause.

*"The old cycles of anxiety and depression have returned. But why? I had been free of them for several months now. I credited my recovery to a combination of good hypnotherapy and my having accepted the reality of my double life. I have even come to regard the visitors as my friends. So why am I now suddenly back at square one?"*

---

<sup>56</sup> In my opinion, one of the most misdiagnosed medical conditions is Bipolar Disorder, or what used to be called Manic Depressive Syndrome. This is a mental imbalance defined by alternating periods of elevated mood and energy levels with periods of depression. Genetic factors are thought to contribute substantially to the likelihood of developing bipolar disorder, and environmental factors are also implicated. Unfortunately, at least in the United States, medicine is all about money and that also contributes to misdiagnosis. There's lots of profit to be made with any long term illness, physical or mental. The doctor has a guaranteed patient, and the pharmaceutical companies make money from every pill prescribed.

At the time I wasn't aware that humans were also taking me in the night. It was only three months later that I found that out. Afterwards I put two and two together and came up with . . . Majestic.

But regardless of the reason, how can one cope with depression if not with pharmaceuticals? I found early on that writing about what was happening to me helped immensely. My UFO journal kept me sane. I strongly recommend that all Abductee/Experiencers keep a diary. Rereading it now and then will keep you grounded, and it helps to be reminded of how you got to where you are.

Support groups are another way to combat depression for the Abductee/Experiencer. Being with those who understand, and hearing their similar stories, can help pull one from the depths of despair. If a UFO support group is unavailable in your area, OPUS (the Organization for Paranormal Understanding and Support) facilitates one online, where one email goes to everyone in the group, and you can respond (or not) depending on how you feel. You can even remain anonymous. Contact them if you think you'd like to try it.<sup>57</sup> Please tell them I referred you.

---

<sup>57</sup> Their website is at <https://www.opusnetwork.org/>.

# My Reality Check

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

It's a good idea for us Abductee/Experiencers to occasionally stop and do a "reality check." Whenever things start getting REALLY weird, it helps to review the facts upon which we base our beliefs. Here is my reality check.

**1. I believe I'm doing things (or things are being done to me) in the middle of the night, when I'm supposedly asleep because . . .**

I will wake up with fresh marks on my body such as bruises, scrapes, "scoop" marks, and puncture wounds. I've also woken up with a "nighttime sunburn" on at least three different occasions, one time so severe that it blistered my forehead.



"Teardrop" Blister Above My Left Eyebrow

**2. I believe I'm in contact with beings not of this Earth because . . .**

(a) I saw two Gray aliens materialize in my apartment on the night of June 11, 1994. This incident was the best confirmation I could have asked for. I was awake. I wasn't dreaming.

(b) Under hypnosis I was able to relive the beginning of a "home invasion" type abduction of my entire family in Oklahoma, when I was about nine years old.

**3. I believe my ETs are concerned for my health and general welfare because . . .**

I received numerous "spontaneous healings" from them. They have also cushioned me from the worst affects of Majestic's assaults and now will mitigate, or even alleviate entirely, any severe pain I'm suffering (a new development).

**4. I believe that I'm under scrutiny by humans (as well as the Grays) because . . .**

(a) I was able to prove in 1994 that people routinely entered my apartment while I was away. My Grays don't come through the front door.

(b) I've been tailed when I've been out in public by people who went out of their way to make it obvious to me.

(c) I was also followed by a low flying helicopter that would stop and hover whenever I stopped to look up at it, and wouldn't start moving again until I did. Again, they wanted me to notice.

These are the facts upon which much of my new paradigm is based. For me they act as a bridge between the old world, where empirical evidence is the only admissible kind, and my new reality where subjective experiences are just as valid.

In my book, *Abducted by Aliens*, in addition to chronicling the experiences I've had with the Grays and government agents (the facts), I presented my theory as to the origin and primary agenda of the Grays (speculation). I tried to be clear between the two, and separated the objective from the subjective by labeling the first half of the book, "As It Happened," and the latter, "As I See It."

Since *Abducted by Aliens* was published, things have gotten even more bizarre. For much of what I'll share with you in upcoming posts, I'll have no hard evidence to offer, but only intangibles to support my claims. I fully expect that I'll strain the believability threshold of many of my readers and will lose some of them along the way, but once you've fallen down the rabbit hole there is no way to climb back out. It just keeps getting deeper and deeper.

## When Different Cultures Meet

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

It is thought that whenever a lower culture meets a higher culture, the lower culture will begin to disintegrate as it gives up its old values and way of doing things for the values of the higher culture and its new technologies. For many this is a bad thing, especially when it comes to Alien contact.

In the early 1950's, the CIA went to the Brookings Institute and asked them to consider the ramifications if humans were to come in contact with extraterrestrials. A prestigious panel that included famed anthropologist Margret Mead was formed to consider the question. Their final report forecasted cultural disaster following any exchange with a more advanced civilization, and recited the examples of Montezuma of the Aztecs and the American Indian to prove their point.

When Cortez and his men landed in the new world, Montezuma thought him to be their ancient god, Quetzalcoatl, long prophesied to return, and welcomed him with open arms. It was a fatal mistake, which resulted in his murder, and the ultimate destruction of the Aztec civilization. And of course we all know how well indigenous peoples fared after Columbus "discovered" America.

But should lesser cultures be preserved intact like some museum piece, existing in isolation along side other, more advanced civilizations? Or, do cultures naturally evolve by meeting other cultures and exchanging ideas? That appears to have been the way they developed here on Earth. As ancient civilizations expanded their original borders, they would bump into other established civilizations and either go to war, or trade their goods along with their cultural values and ideas.

I videotaped a documentary on TV back in the '80s called "First Contact." It was about three brothers from Australia, who hiked deep into the interior of New Guinea in the early 1930s looking for gold. The documentary used film footage and photographs of the expedition shot by the brothers themselves. They took ninety "civilized" natives with them as carriers, and after they scaled what had thought before to be an impenetrable mountain range, they discovered several valleys nestled in between the mountains. These valleys were home to several million people who had never seen anyone beyond the mountains. The individual tribes they met kept within their boundaries, except when they went to war with a neighbor, and none knew of the world beyond their protected valleys. The brothers weren't scientists, so they weren't concerned about cultural contamination. They even took a young boy from one of the tribes on an airplane ride back to a city on the coast, and then returned him to his family five days later after showing him all sorts of modern wonders.

At the end of the documentary, the producers went back to the tribe as it now exists and showed them the completed film. Many of the elders of the tribe were children when the first white men came to their valley and recognized themselves in the video, including the boy who flew in the airplane. It was an emotional experience for all. Some cried, others laughed in embarrassment to see themselves as they were long ago, naked, unabashed and naive about the modern world that existed around them. On one hand, the tribe had lost its old standards

and values, but on the other it had gained knowledge of a larger universe. Isn't the gaining of new knowledge supposed to be a good thing?

Are we to mourn the loss of a culture as we do the loss of a species? I would hope not. A culture serves its people, and shouldn't be confused with the people themselves. It is fitting and proper that it evolves to meet the changing needs of its citizenry. People will readily discard what no longer works to accept new, more productive ways of doing things. It's ludicrous to find nobility in an era when we beat our clothing on the rocks, when now we clean them in stainless steel washing machines. If you had asked those New Guinea natives if they would like to return to their old ways and leave the modern world behind, I'm sure that they would have responded in the negative. Who wants to go back to "beating their clothes on the rocks?"

**NOTE:** A prestigious three-day international conference was held in Washington, DC, in May of 1996, on the subject of Earth's proper response, if and when it's publicly revealed that we're being visited by Alien cultures. The "When Cosmic Cultures Meet" conference featured presentations by scientists, academics, governmental leaders, research professionals, military officers, journalists and religious spokespersons. Those who attended were in agreement of the need to prepare for extraterrestrial contact.

National security specialist, John L. Petersen of the Arlington Institute, compared the current shift in society and dramatic breakthroughs in energy sources and new technologies to the shift from the Middle Ages to the Enlightenment. Esteemed researcher and journalist, Michael Hesemann, speculated that ET contact could spark a second Copernican Revolution.<sup>58</sup>

---

<sup>58</sup> Nexus Magazine, Volume 3, #3 (April-May 1996)

# UFO Conventions

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

Long ago, the only conventions were of the trade variety. You know the stereotype, the salesman away from the wife and family, parting it up at the hotel and telling off-color jokes. Well, now days there are conventions designed for everyone's taste. In addition to the trade conventions, there are Comic Book conventions, Science Fiction conventions and, of course, UFO conventions. While the first two are strictly about fantasies, UFO conventions are focused on a real phenomenon that most of the world believes to be fantasy.

I've been attending UFO conventions off and on for sixteen years. In the beginning, some UFO related lectures were added to the roster of events at new age gatherings like the Whole Life Expo. They became so popular that entrepreneurs soon started promoting weekend events specifically tailored for the UFO community.

Behind the scenes, conventions are all organized in the same way. It's only the subject matter that changes. There's always a list of featured "guests," people prominent in the field often carrying their latest book to sell. As a draw for the event, the guests are expected to give free lectures (with the price of admission) on their topic of expertise. In addition to any up front fee they may receive, they're usually offered the opportunity to make a little extra money by giving a special "workshop" that requires the purchase of an additional ticket, of which the guest gets a portion of the proceeds.

There is usually also a "dealers" room, where merchandise is offered for sale, books, DVDs, refrigerator magnets, etc. I used to be intimately acquainted with this end of the business. In the mid-1970s, I owned (with a partner) a specialty store devoted to the television show *Star Trek*, called The Federation Trading Post. I would travel the *Star Trek* convention circuit and sell our wares, which included posters, uniforms, phasers and, of course, Tribbles . . . but I digress.

Recently, because of the economic situation, attendance at UFO conventions has been way down. People just can't afford the costs involve, especially if nothing new is being offered. But even though they've fallen on hard times recently, UFO conventions still serve an important function for almost everyone concerned.

For many attendees, it's the only opportunity to talk seriously with others about a subject that most people consider to be science fiction. At the recent UFO Expo in San Jose, California I met a woman who had flown in from a small town in Arkansas. She explained that she was part of a UFO community there of about 500 people and that it was her first UFO convention. She was in awe with all that she saw, explaining that none of it (the information from the speakers, the products being sold, etc.) was available where she lived.

For the Grays, it's also an opportunity. They use these gatherings to bring together select Abductee/Experiencers so that they can meet and exchange ideas, even if they might not yet know that they're personally involved with aliens. The Grays will often use these events to demonstrate their prowess for select individuals as part of their "awakening" process. I experienced an incredible "missing time" incident while driving someone home from a UFO convention in bumper-to-bumper traffic. I've heard many such stories from Abductee/Experiencers, describing Missing Time episodes while traveling to and from UFO conventions.



The Grays aren't the only ones who use these gatherings to further their agenda. Majestic is also well represented.

In the 1960s, the FBI had so many agents infiltrate the Black Panther Party that they literally began informing on each other. It's the way the intelligence agencies operate. When they want to infiltrate a targeted group, they throw as much resources as they can into the fray. I wouldn't be surprised if a good 20 to 30 percent of the attendees of UFO conventions are Majestic agents keeping tabs on the rest. One person told me of overhearing a conversation between two such agents. They were complaining of having to attend the convention, saying that everyone there was "Looney Tunes."

Majestic is also served by its disinformation artists at these events. There are several big names traveling the UFO circuit who spread incredible lies in their lectures. They talk of Reptilians having taken over the minds of government leaders, Grays in a shootout with a Delta Force unit at an underground base, the government granting permission to ETs to abduct humans in exchange for their technology. All this is just outright disinformation. People need to be critical when wading through all the different stories that are being put out there. Remember Stanton Friedman's "Gray Box." He advises people to create a large gray box in their mind, into which they place any new information they acquire that needs more evidence in order to either accept or reject it. It's OK to pass on judging the validity of something until more information is available, or it's confirmed by another source. Believe half of what you see, half again of what you hear, and put the rest in the Gray Box.

While UFO conventions are not the money makers they once were, I doubt they will ever be allowed to die out completely. There are too many interests being served.

## 2012 Update: The Mayan Calendar Is Still Resetting

*Reprinted from AbductionSite.com*

Last month my friends and I (practicing pagans, all) held a Winter Solstice celebration. It was different from any others that we've done, in that this time we were particularly mindful that it marked the one year count down to the resetting of the Mayan Calendar. It's officially scheduled at sundown, this December 21st, and it has everyone in a tizzy.

Fear sells. Hollywood and half a dozen fiction writers would have us believe that the world will end on that day, and that most of mankind will perish. Even though people know that the huge special effects of the movie (*2012*) aren't likely to be reproduced in nature, many are spooked by all the dire predictions, non-the-less. What they don't realize is that they got it wrong.

The resetting of the Mayan Calendar isn't so much about the death of the old world, as it is about the beginning of a new one. The old don't die instantly, when the new come on board. If that were true, we would all be raised in orphanages. Instead, there is a period of transition. In the case of people, it's called childhood and lasts about 20 years. In the case of galactic ages, it's about two hundred years of global chaos. It's not as bad as it could be. We've already gone through most of it.

When mankind shifted from the "Age of Aries" to the "Age of Pisces," it was preceded by the fall of the Roman Empire. The birth, life and death of a man in Palestine, who's teachings would hold sway over billions of people two thousand later, was hardly noticed by anyone at the time. (The symbol of Pisces is a fish. It was also the icon of the early Christian Church, indicating that it thought itself linked to the new Piscine age.)

The change from Pisces to Aquarius has already been heralded by two World Wars. Plenty of chaos there, but there's likely to be more, perhaps the war with China that many prophesies, or a global economic meltdown (which for my money is more likely). While either future is unpleasant to contemplate, they're not the end of the world, and won't cause the deaths of billions of people . . . (millions in the case of World War III perhaps, but not billions).

Just like the Romans, we probably aren't yet aware of who or what, will represent Aquarian Age for the next two millennia. It won't take as long to found out, though, because we have our mass media to announce it to the world. But regardless of what the Aquarian Age will look like, it's on the calendar to begin this December.

I promised in my last post to share with my readers what my friend Harold has channeled, concerning the Mayan prophesy. As I've stated in previous posts, I'm normally very skeptical of channeled information. I would dare to say that 98 percent of such material is phony, either due to self-delusion or out-and-out fraud. The other 2 percent are real, however. While people should consider themselves lucky to know one real psychic, fortune has blessed me with three such friends. Harold channels a chorus of invisible Grays, who answer our questions from time to time. Much of what he has told me has been independently verified, without prior knowledge, by one or both of my two other psychic friends. Harold is for real.

At the Winter Solstice two years ago, Harold and I asked his Grays if we were on track for the resetting of the Mayan Calendar. Their answer was, "Give or take a year." Last month we asked

again and were told that it would begin sometime in the middle of the second Obama administration. (Place your bets on Obama; guys, the Grays say he's going to win!)

As to the nature of the "chaos" that is yet to come, Harold has been shown several visions of the future. One that he has seen more than once is a world devastated by Climate Change, with cities underwater, volcanoes erupting along the Ring of Fire, and the wars that will result when billions of people are forced to find somewhere else to live.

Another scenario that has been presented to Harold is that of a global economic meltdown, which any good economist will tell you is a very real possibility, given that the causes of the 2008 recession haven't been properly addressed. But the vision that Harold has been presented with most often is also the most disturbing, because it's man-made and deliberate. It really is a "Doomsday Scenario."

Harold has been presented with the same vision for several years now. It involves a man-made, virulent pathogen, released into the global population with the intent to depopulate most of the planet. Such an act is almost too repugnant to contemplate, because in this case it **WOULD** result in the death of billions of people. Why would any sane person want to do such a thing? At first I couldn't understand why the Grays would imply that this future, over all the others that Harold has been shown, had the best chance of coming true. (In recent months, Harold's visions of this particular future have increased in number, over all the others.) I couldn't understand it . . . that is, until I thought it through.

There are evil people who do evil things, but they almost always don't think themselves as being evil. To them "The end justifies the means," whatever it may be. Heinrich Himmler, the man Hitler charged with carrying out his genocide against the Jews, was asked by his dentist, "Why, being that you're a religious man and believe in an afterlife, would you jeopardize your very soul by doing such a thing." Himmler's reply was telling. He said that he realized that he had damned himself to hell, but was willing to make the sacrifice "for the greater good of Germany."

My point is that if the end is perceived to be important enough, any means that will achieve it might be considered to be worth the cost. Climate Change, with all the disruption that it will cause in the next century is well understood by the "Powers-that-Be." The CIA leaked a report on Climate Change a couple of years ago that said in twenty years, London and New York will be underwater. It was a one day news story and was then promptly "forgotten." A more recent news report said that climate scientists believe that by the end of the century, our planet will only be able to support one half its present population.

The people with the power to implement such a plan may feel that for the sake of those who can survive, those who can't should be eliminated before they cause trouble. The billions of people who would be displaced won't have to move if they die in their homes first. Faced with this kind of "Hobson's Choice," could the end ever justify the means? I don't know. What would you do?

I really didn't want to end this on such a depressing note. Sorry.

# EPILOGUE

## Devils or Angels?

(Partially reprinted from *Abducted by Aliens*)

I believe the Grays can be called “Angels” because . . .

1. UFO researchers are in agreement that the Grays, unlike any of the other non-humans visiting Earth, don’t come from another planet, but instead a different dimension. I believe it to be the higher dimension that many people call “heaven,” the place where our consciousness goes after the body dies.
2. I believe the conclusion of #1 above, because the Grays told Harold and me that they operate the mechanism of Reincarnation. Whitley Strieber was told essentially the same thing when they said, “We recycle souls,” and at least three prominent researchers said the same thing in print.
3. The grays have shown that they’re concerned with our spiritual development. They certainly were with mine, as I documented in *Abducted by Aliens* and in this book, its sequel. Several researchers have risked their reputations by going public with that finding, including the late Dr. John Mack, who had his tenured position as a full professor at Harvard challenged when he did so.

I was asked once by someone, just after I explained what I had discovered as to the relationship between the Grays and reincarnation, if I was telling him that they were in fact angels. By the tone in his voice, I could tell that he could just as well have asked, “Are you a religious fanatic?” Until recently, I think I might have reacted in much the same way. As a practicing Pagan, I had an almost visceral reaction against the word “angel,” because of its Christian origins. It wasn’t in my working vocabulary. Even the Old Testament of the Bible (the original Hebrew Scriptures) doesn’t mention the word, instead referring to these Higher Beings as “divine emissaries.”<sup>59</sup>

I’ve often heard the argument put forth that the ETs couldn’t be angels because angels don’t have bodies, and therefore wouldn’t have need of anything physical such as spacecraft to transport them from place to place. It’s my belief that in order for incorporeal beings (even angels) to impact on the physical world, they need first to take physical form. Hands are needed to use the physical instruments required to do things, like take DNA samples (those ubiquitous scoop marks for example).

Once in physical form, these beings would need physical aerial craft to carry them where they need to go, their flying disks. Without the ability to become physical, Interdimensional Beings would be incapable of interacting with us. They would be as impotent as those spirits in the

---

<sup>59</sup> Angel is from the Greek word “anglo,” meaning “messenger of the gods,” although today it’s taken to mean God’s messenger (God with a monotheistic, capital G).

The world at that time was pagan, and its peoples honored many gods and goddesses. Actually, monotheism and paganism are not mutually exclusive. Paganism acknowledges a hierarchy of beings in the heavens, and in ancient times included a Supreme Being at the top of their pantheon of gods. The Greeks called him Zeus, the Norse, Oden and the Egyptians, Osiris.

classic 1951 film version of *A Christmas Carol*, who wanted to help the poor match-girl freezing in the snow just outside Scrooge's window, but couldn't because they had no way to make their presence felt.

In truth, the idea that angels often took physical form was a belief held by most people throughout history well into the fourth and fifth centuries. An example can be found in the biblical story of Abraham's encounter in old age with three divine emissaries who come to tell him that his aged wife, Sara, would soon bear him a son. They appear to him as material beings, made of flesh and blood as any mortal man, even though their divine origins were intuitively obvious to him from the beginning.

Another example of angels appearing in physical form among humans can be found in the story of the three men who visited Lot to warn him of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. They showed themselves to be Higher Beings when they blinded the unruly crowd that wanted to do them harm.

Throughout the pagan world, too, gods and goddesses often took physical form to interact with humans. Zeus was legendary for taking the form of various animals, to mate with the human women for whom he lusted.

The Grays have said that they created the human race by genetically stimulating our physical transformation at critical times throughout history. From primate to *Homo habilis* (the first hominid to be classified Human), then from *Homo habilis* to *Homo erectus* (the first of the genus *Homo* to be recognizably human and to make stone tools), and finally to *Homo sapiens sapiens* (modern man). Now, with their hybrid program, it appears that the Grays are creating the next link in our evolutionary chain.

So are they Devils, or Angels? I've presented my case here as to why I think the Grays are Devine Beings. I hope it's been convincing. You'll have to decide for yourself.